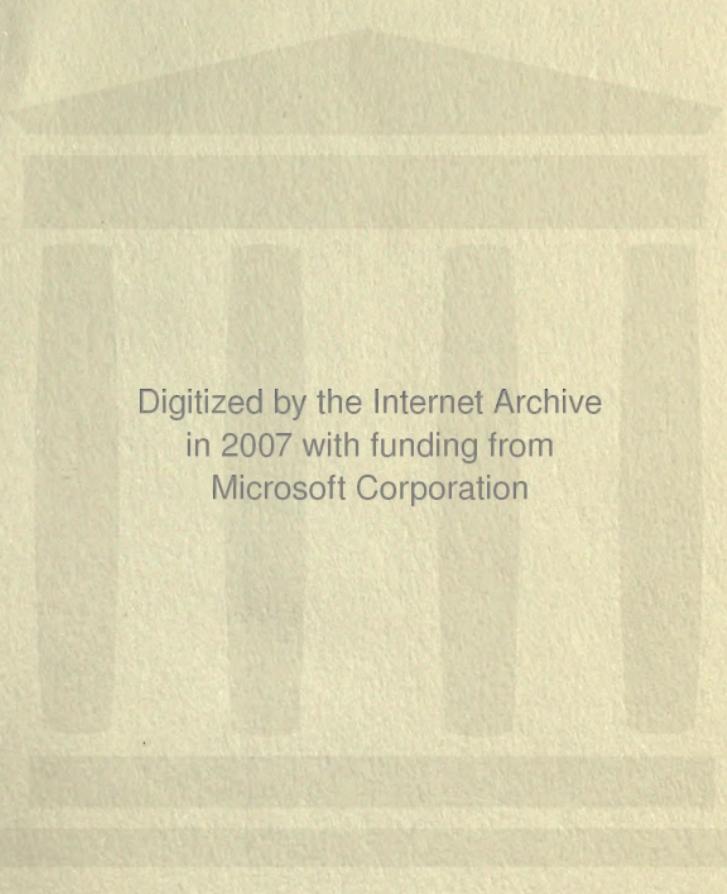


BANCROFT LIBRARY



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

The
History of Trauayle
in the
West and East Indies, and other
countreys lying eyther way,
towarde the fruitfull and ryche
Moluccaes.
red in parte, and done into Englyshe by
Richarde Eden.

Gathered in parte, and done into Englyshe by
Richarde Eden.

Richarde Eden.

Imprinted at London
by Richard Iugge.
1577.

Part II

E 14 1

E 23

1940

pt. 2

III

History of the

in the

text of the East Indies, the
most and best way
communicating with
countries and towns
of the world

of science

gathered in large, and gone into publication
Highways paper.

published at London
by Messrs. John
1842.

Part II

The fyrt booke of the thyrde Decade, to the Bi-
shop of Rome Les the tenth.



38333
Bancroft Library
Waschus Nunez, gouernor
of Dariena.

The new south
Ocean.

Commendati-
on of the Spas-
tardes.

A valiant
mynde can not
be pdie.

Was determined (most holye fater) to
have closed by the gates to this new world,
supposyng that I had wandered farre ye-
nough in the coastes thereof, whyle in the
meane time newe letters were brought me
from thence, whiche caused me agayne to
take my penne in hande: for I received let-
ters not only from certayne of mine acquayntance there, but also
from *Waschus Nunez*, whom we sayde by the confidence of
his owne power with his confederates, to haue usurped the go-
uernance of *Dariena*, after the reiecting of *Nicuesa* and *Ancisus*,
Lieutenautes. By his letter, wrytten after his warlyke maner,
we vnderstande that he hath passed ouer the mountaynes, diui-
dying the Ocean, knownen to vs, from the other mayne sea on the
south side of this lande, hitherto unknowen. His epistle is grea-
ter then that called *Caprensis de Seiano*. But we haue geathered
out of that and other, only such things as we thought most wor-
thy to be noted. *Waschus* so behaued hym selfe in these assayes,
that he dyd not only pacifie the kynges displeasure conceiued a-
gainst him, but also made hym so fauourable and gracious good
lode towarde hym, that he rewarded him and his companions
with many honorable gyftes and priuileges for they^z attemptes.
Wherfore, I desyre your holynesse to enclyne your attentyue
eares, & to consyder with a toyful minde what they haue brought
to passe in these great enterpyses: for this valiaunt nation (the
Spaniardes I meane) haue not only with great paynes and in-
numerable daungers subdued, to the Christian empire, infinite
hundredes and legions, but also mytades of men. *Waschus Nunez*
therfore, whether it were that he was impatient of idlenes,
(for a valiant mynde can not rest in one place, or be knoccupied)
or lest any other shoulde preuent him in so great a matter (suspec-
tyng the newe gouernour *Petrus Arias*) or being moued by both
these causes, and especially for that the kyng had taken displea-
sure with hym for suche thynges as he had done before, tooke
the aduenture vppon hym, with a selue men to hym that to
passe,

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

pasche whiche the sonne of kyng *Comogrus* thought coulde hardly haue ben done with the ayde of a thousande men, whereof *Petrus Arias* was appoynted captaine for the same purpose. Assembling therfore certayne of the olde souldiers of *Dariena*, and manye of those whiche came lately from *Hispaniola*, allured by the fame of greater plentie of golde, he geathered an armie of a hundred fourescore and tenne men. Thus beyng furnyshed, and redye to take his voyage by sea, whyle the wynde serued hym, he departed from *Dariena* with one *Brigandine*, and ten of their boates whiche they call *Canoas*, as we haue sayde. Fyrst therfore arriuing in the dominion of *Careta* kyng of *Coiba*, and frende to the Christians, and leauyng his shyppe and boates there, he made his devout prayers to almighty God, and therewith went forwarde on his tourney by lande towarde the mountaynes. Here he fyrst entred into the region of kyng *Poncha*, who fledde at his commyng, as he had done before. But *Vaschus* sent messengers to hym by the conduct of certayne of *Careta* his men, promysing hym frendshyp & defensye agaynst his ennies, with many other benefites. *Poncha* thus entisled with fayne speache and frendlye profers, both of our men, and of the *Caretans*, came to our men gladly and wyllyngly, making a league of frendshyp with them. *Vaschus* enterteyned him very frendly, and perswaded him never thereafter to stande in feare. Thus they ioyned handes, embased, and gaue great gystes the one to the other, to knypte vp the knotte of continuall amicite. *Poncha* gaue *Vaschus* a hundred and ten poundes weight of golde, of that pounde whiche the Spaniardes call *Pesum*. He had no greater plentie of golde at this tyme, by reason he was spoyled the yeere before, as we haue said. *Vaschus* to recompence one benefite with another, gaue him certayne of our thynges, as counterfayte rynges, Chistal stones, copper chaynes, & bracelets, haukes bellies, looking glasses, and suche other fine stoffe. These thynges they set muche by, & greatly esteeme: for suche thynges as are strange, are every where counted precious. He gaue also to *Poncha* certayne axes to fell trees, whiche he accepted as a pryncely gyfte, because they lacke Iron, and al other mettals except golde: by reason wherof, they are enforced with great labour to cutte theyr trees to buylde theyr houses, and specially to make theyr boates holowe, with

Vaschus his
voyage towarde
the golden
mountaynes.

Careta kyng of
Coiba.

King *Poncha*.

Strange thin-
ges are com-
ted precious.

Lacke of Iron.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

A ston in the without instrumentes of Iron, with certayne sharpe stones,
decade of Iron. whiche they synde in the ryuers. Thus *Vaschus*, leauyng all
thynges in safetie behinde hym, marched forwarde with his ar-
me toward the mountaines, by the conduct of certaine guides
and labourers which *Poncha* had geuen him, alwel to leade hym
the way, as also to cary his baggages, and open the strayghees
through the desolate places and craggie rockes ful of the dennes
of wylde beastes: for there is selidome any entercourse of buying
and sellyng betwene these naked people, because they stande in
neede of fewe thynges, and haue not the use of money: but yf at
any tyme they exercise any bartyng, they doo it but neere
hande, exchangyng golde for housshould stuffe, with their confiues,
which somwhat esteeme þ same for ornamant when it is wrought.
Other superfluities they vitterly contemne, as hynderaunces of
theyr sweete libertie, forasmuche as they are geuen only to play
and idlenes. And for this cause þ high wapes which lye betwene
theyr regions, are not muche worne with manye iourneyes, yet
haue theyr scoutes certayne priuie markes, wherby they knowe
the way the one to inuade the others dominions, and spoyle and
twest them selues on both sydes with mutual incursions priuily
in the nyght season. By the helpe therfore of theyr guides and
laboers, with our Carpenters, he passed ouer the horriblie mountaynes,
and many great ryuers lying in the way, ouer the which
he made byrdges, either with pyls or trunks of trees. And here
doo I let passe many thynges whiche they suffered for lacke of
necessaries, being also in maner overcome with extreme labour,
lest I shoulde be tedious in rehearasing thinges of small value.
But I haue thought it good not to omitt suche dooynge as he
had with the kynges by the way. Therefore or euer he came to
the topes of the high mountaynes, he entred into a region cal-
led *Quarequa*, and mette with the king thereof called by the same
name, with a great bande of men arm'd after theyr manner,
as with bowes and arrowes, long and brome two handed
swordes made of wood, long staves hardened at the endes with
syre, bantes also and slynges. He came proudly and cruellye
agaynst our men, and sent messengers to them to bydde them
lande and proceede no further, demaundyng whither they
went, and what they had to doo there? Herewith he came
sooth

The region of
Quarequa.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

sooth and shewed hym selfe, beyng apparellid with al his nobilitie, but the other were al naked. Then approaching towarde our men, he threatned the, with a Lions countenance, to depart from thence, except they woulde be slayne every mothers sonne. When our men denied that they woulde goe backe, he assayled them fiercely, but the battayle was soone finished: for assoone as they hearde the noyse of the hargabussies, they beleved that our men carped thunder and lyghtning about with them. *Ma-* ^{kyng Quares} *qua is dispues* *to fighthe.* *Yargabussies.* *Crossebowes* my also beyng slayne and sore wounded with quarrels of crossebowes, they turned theyr backes and fledde. Our men folowing them in the chase, hewed them in peeces, as the Butchers doo fleshe in the shambles, from one an arme, from another a legge, from hym a buttocke, from another a shoulder, and from some the necke from the bodye at one stroke. Thus, syre hundred of *vi. C. Barbaris* them, with theyr kyng, were slayne lyke bruite beastes. *Vaschus* ^{ans are name} founde the house of this kyng infected with moste abominable and vnnaturall lechery: for he founde the kynges brother, and many other young men in womens apparell, smoothe and effeminately decked, whiche by the report of suche as dwelt about hym, he abused with preposterous venus. Of these about the number of fourtie, he commaunded to be geuen for a pray to his dogges: for (as we haue sayd) the Spanyardes vse the helpe of dogges in theyr warres agaynst the naked people, whom they iniude as fiercely and rauenyngly, as if they were wilde bores or Hartes: insomuche, that our Spanyardes haue founde theyr dogges no lesse faylhul to them in al dangers and enterprises, then byd the Colophonians or Castabances, whiche instituted whole armies of dogges, so made to serue in the warres, that being accustomed to place them in the foixronte of the battayles, they never shronke or gaue backe. When the people had hearde of the leuere pumphynt whiche our men had executed vpon that fyllyng kynde of men, they resorted to them as it had ben to Hercules for refuge, by violence bryuyng with them all suche as they knewe to be infected with that pestilence, spetyng in theyr faces, and crying out to our men to take reuenge of them, and rydde them out of the woldre from among men, as contagious beastes. This stynkyng abomination had not yet entred among the people, but was exercised onlye by

The vse of
dogges in the
warre agaynst
the naked
Barbarians.

Natural has
tered of vnnat
ural luste.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Theth yrde Decade.

I woulde al
men were of
this opinion.

by the noble men and gentlemen. But the people lyfynge up
theyz handes & eyes toward heauen, gaue tokenes that God was
greeuously offended with liche vyle deedes, affyrmynge this to
be the cause of theyz so many thundersynges, lyghtnyng, and tem-
pestes, wherewith they are so often troubled, and of the ouer-
flowyng of waters which drowne theyz sets and fruities, whereof
samyne and diuers diseases ensue, as they symply and faythfully
beleue, although they knowe none other GOD then the sunne,
whom only they honour, thinkyng that it doth both geue and
take away, as it is pleased or offended: Yet are they very doc-
ible, and easie to be allured to our customes and religion, if they
had any teacher. In theyz language there is nothyng unplea-
saunt to the eare, or harde to be pronounced, but that all theyz
woordes may be wryeten with latyn letters, as we sayde of the
inhabitantes of *Hispaniola*. It is a wrylke nation, and hath
ben euer hytherto molestous to theyz borderers: but the region
is not fortunate with fruiteful groounde, or plentie of golde. Yet
is it full of great barren mountaynes, beynge somewhat colde by
reason of their heighth, and therefore the noble men and gentle-
men are apparelled, but the common people live content only
with the benefites of nature. There is a region not past two
dayes iourney distant from *Quarequa*, in whiche they founde on-
ly blacke Moores, and those exceedingyng fierce and cruel. They
suppose that in tyme past certayne blacke Moores layled thy-
ther out of *Ethiopia* to robbe, and that by shypwracke or some
other chaunce, they were dryuen to those mountaynes. The in-
habitants of *Quarequa* lyue in continual warre and debate with
these blacke men. Here *Vascbus* leauing in *Quarequa* many of his
souldiers (which by reason they were not yet accustomed to such
trauayles and hunger, fel into diuers diseases) tooke with hym
certayne guides of the *Quarequatans*, to conduct hym to the
toppes of the mountaynes. From the pallace of kyng *Poncha*, to
the prospect of the other south sea, is only sixe dayes iourney, the
which neverthelesse, by reason of many hinderances & chaunces,
and especially for lacke of vittuals, he coulde accomplish the in no
lesse then *xxv*. dayes. But at the length, the seuenth day of the
Calendes of October, he behelde with woonderyng eyes
the toppes of the hygh mountaynes, shewed unto hym by the
guides

The harvest is
great and the
woorkmen
but fewe.

Warilye peo-
ple.

The higher, the
colder.

A region of
blacke Moores

Diseases of
change of ayre
and dret.

The south sea.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

of *Qarequa*, from the whiche he myght see the other sea so long looked for, and neuer scene before of any man commyng out of our woldre. Approching therfore to the toppes of the mountaynes, he commaunded his armye to stay, and went hym selfe alone to the toppe, as it were to take the fyrt possession thereof. Wher, fallyng prostrate vpon the grounde, and raysing hym selfe agame vpon his kneeis, as the maner of the Christians is to praye, lyftynge vp his eyen and handes towarde heauen, and directynge his face towarde the newe founde south sea, he powred forth his humble and devout prayers before almyghtie God, as a spirituall sacrifice with thankes gyuing, that it pleased his diuine maiestie, to reserue vnto that day the victorie and prayse of so great a thyng vnto hym, beyng a man but of small wyt and knowledge, of lytle experiance, and base parentage. When he had thus made his prayers after his warlike maner, he beckned with his hande to his companions, to come to hym, shewyng them the great mayne sea hereof vñknownen to thinhabitants of Europe, Aphrike, and Asia. Here agayne he fell to his prayers as before, desyring almyghtie God (and the blessed vrgin) to fauour his beginnynges, and to geue hym good successe to subdue those landes, to the glory of his holy name, and encrease of his true religion. All his companions dyd lykewylse, and prayed God with loude voyces for ioy. Then *Vascus*, with no lesse manlye corage then Hanniball of Carthage shewed his souldiers Itale, and the promontories of the Alpes, exhortyd his men to lyft vp theyz hartes, and to beholde the lande euuen nowe vnder theyz feete, and the sea before theyz eyes, whiche shoulde bee vnto them a full and iust rewarde of theyz great laboures and travayles nowe ouerpasseſſed. When he had layde these woordes, he commaunded them to raise certaine heapes of stones, in the stede of alters, for a token of possession. They descendyng from the toppes of the mountaynes, least suche as myght come after hym shoulde argue hym of lyng or falsehood, he wrate the kyng of Castels name here and there, on barkes of the trees, both on the ryght hande and on the left, and raysed heapes of stones all the way that he went, vntyll he came to the region of the next kyng towarde the south, whose name was *Chiapes*. This kyng came foorth agaynst hym with a great multitude of men, threatening

Prayer.

God rayseth
the poore from
the downghel

Hanniball of
Carthage.

O i and

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

King Chiapes, and forbyddyng him not only to passe through his dominions, but also to goe no further. Hereupon *Vasibus* set his battayle in aray, and exhorted his men (beyng nowe but fewe) fierly to assayle theyz enemies, and to esteeme them no better then dogges meate, as they shoulde be shortly. Placing therefore the hargabusters and masties in the forefront, they saluted kyng

Chiapes and his men with such alarome, that when they hard the noysse of the gunnes, saw the flames of fire, and smelt the sauour of brimstone (for the wynde blewe towardes them) they droue them selues to flyght, with such feare lest thunderboultes and lyghtnynges folowed them, that many fell downe to the ground, whom our men pursyng, fyrt keeping theyz order, and after breaking theyz aray, slue but fewe, and tooke manye captyue: For they determined to use no extremitie, but to pacifie those regions as quicly as they myght.

Enterynge therfore into the pallace of kyng *Chiapes*, *Vasibus* commaunded many of the captyues to be loosed, wyllyng them to search out theyz kyng, and to exhort hym to come thither: and that in so d oyng, he woulde be his frend, and profer hym peace, besyde many other benefites: But if he refused to come, it shoulde turne to the destruction of hym and his, and vicer subuertion of his countrey. And that they myght the more assuredly do this mes-sage to *Chiapes*, he sent with them certayne of the guides whiche came with hym from *Quarequa*. Thus *Chiapes*, beyng persua-ded aswell by the *Quarequans*, who coulde conjecture to what end the matter woulde come, by therperience whiche they had seene in them selues and theyz kyng, as also by the reasons of his owne men, to whom *Vasibus* had made suche frendly pro-mises in his behalfe, came foorth of the caues in the whiche he lurked, and submitted hym selfe to *Vasibus*, who accepted hym frendly. They ioyned handes, embrased the one the other, made a perpetuall league of frendship, and gaue great rewardes on both sydes. *Chiapes* gaue *Vasibus* fourte hundred poundes weyght of wrought golde, of those poundes whiche they call *Pesos*, and *Vasibus* recompenced hym agayne with certayne of our thynges. Thus beyng made frendes, they remayned to-geather a fewe dayes, vntyll *Vasibus* souldiers were come, whi-
che he left behynde hym in *Quarequa*. Then callyng unto hym

Vasibus sen-
deth for kyng
Chiapes.

Chiapes sub-
mitteth hym
selfe to *Vasibus*.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

the grydes and labourers whiche came with hym from thence, he rewarded them liberally, and dismissed them with thankes. Shortly after, by the conduct of *Chiapes* hym selfe, and certayne of his men departyng from the topes of the mountaynes, he came in the space of fourre dayes to the bankes of the newe sea: where assembling al his men togeather, with the kynges scribes and notaries, they addicted all that mayne sea with all the landes adiacent thereto, to the dominion and Empire of Castile. Here he left part of his souldiers with *Chiapes*, that he myght the easelier search those coastes. And takyng with hym nene of theyz lyghters made of one whole tree (whiche they call *Culchas*, as thinhabitantes of *Hispaniola* cal them *Canoas*) & also a bande of fourscore men, with certeyne of *Chiapes* men, he passed ouer a great riuier, and came to the regio of a certeine kyng, whose name was *Coquera*. He attempted to relyst our men as dyd the other, and with lyke successe: for he was overcome and put to flight. But *Vaschus*, who intended to winne him with gentelnes, sent certeyne *Chiapeans* to hym, to declare the great power of our men, howe invincible they were, howe mercifull to such as submit them selues, also cruel and leuere to such as obstinately withstand them: Promysyng hym furthermore, that by the frendship of our men, he myght be wel assured by the example of other, not only to liue in peace and quietnes hym selfe, but also to be revenged of the iniuries of his enimies: Wyllynge hym in conclusion so to weigh the matter, that yf he refused this gentlenes proffered vnto hym by so great a victourer, he shold on it were longlearne by feelyng, to repent hym to late of that peryll whiche he myght haue auoyded by hearyng. *Coquera* with these wordes and examples, shaken with great feare, came gladly with the messengers, bryngyng with him. 650. *Pesos* of wrought golde, whiche he gaue unto our men. *Vaschus* rewarded hym likewise, as we layd before of *Poncha*. *Coquera* bcyng thus pacified, they returned to the pallace of *Chiapes*, where, visityng theyz compa-
nions, and restyng there a whyle, *Vaschus* determined to search the next great gulf, the whiche, from the furthest reaching thereof into the lande of theyz countryes, from the enteraunce ^{A gulf of threescore myles.} of the mayne sea, they say to be theescore myles. This they ^{Saint Michaelas} named saint Michaels gulf, whiche they say to be full of in- ^{the gulf.}

Dit

habited

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The manly
courage and
godly zeale of
Vaschus

habited Ilandes and hugious rockes. Entryng therfore into the mene boates of *Culchas*, wherewith he passed ouer the ryuer before, hauyng also with him the same compayne of fourescore whole men, he went forwarde on his purpose, although he were greatly disswaded by *Chiapes*, who earnestly desyred him not to attempt that voyage at that tyme, affirming þ guise to be so tempestious and stormie thre monethes in the yeere, that the sea was there by no meanes nauigable, and that he had seene many *Culchas* devoured of whirlepooles, euen before his eyes. But invincible *Vaschus*, impatient of idlenesse, and voyde of all feare in Gods cause, aunswered, that God and his holy saintes would prosper his enterpryses in this case, forasmuche as the matter touched God, and the defence of the Christian religion, for the mayntenance wherof, it shoulde be necessarie to haue abundance of ryches and treasure, as the snewes of warre against the enimies of the fayth. Thus vsyng also the office both of an oratour and preacher, and hauyng perswaded his companions, he lanched from the lande. But *Chiapes*, lest *Vaschus* shoulde any thynge doubt of his faythfulnesse towarde him, proffered hym selfe to goe with hym wherther soever he went, and woulde by no meanes assent that *Vaschus* shoulde depart from his palace, but that he woulde bryng hym on the way, and take part of his fortune. Therfore, assoone as they were now entred into the maine sea, such surges & conflyctes of water arose agaynst them, that they were at theyz wittes endes, whither to turne them, or where to rest. Thus being tossed and amased with feare, the one looked on the other with pale & unchearefull countenances, but especially *Chiapes* and his compayne, who had before tyme with theyz eyes seene the experience of those icopardies, were greatly discomforted (yet as God woulde) they escaped all, and landed at the next Ilande, where, makynge fast theyz boates, they rested there that nyght. Here the water so increased, that it almost onerflowed the Ilande. They say also, that the South sea doth so in manner boyle and swel, that when it is at the hyghest, it doth couer many great rockes, whiche at the fal thereof, are seene farre aboue the water. But on the contrarype parte, all suche as inhabite the North sea, assyyme with one voyce, that it scarcelye ryseth at any tyme a cubite aboue the bankes,

A tempest on
the sea.

The increas-
ing of the
South sea.

The North
Ocean.

as they also confesse whiche inhabite the Ilande of Hispaniola, and other Ilandes situate in the same. The Ilande therefore being nowe drye by the fall of the water, they resorted to theyr boates, which they founde al ouerwhelmed, & ful of sande, and some soze bruised with great ryfles, and almost lost by reason theyr cables were broken: such as were bruised, they tyed faste with theyr gyrdles, with syppes of the barkes of trees, and with tough and long stalkes of certayne hebarbes of the sea, stoppyng Hard ryft in
necessarie. the ryfles or chynkes with grasse, according to the present necessarie. Thus were they enforced to retorne backe agayne, lyke unto men that came from syppwhacke, beyng almost consumed with hunger, because theyr vytualles were utterly destroyed by tempest. The inhabitauntes declared that there is hearde all the peere horrible royning of the sea among those Ilandes, as often as it ryseth or falleth, but this most especially in those three monethes in the whiche it is most boylstous, as Chiapes tolde *Vaschus* before, meamynge (as they coulde coniecture by his wordes) October, November, and December: for he signified the present moone, & the two moones folowyng, countynge the monethes by the moones, whereas it was nowe October. Here therefore refreshing him selfe and his souldiers a whyle, and passing by one unprofitable kyng, he came to another, whose name was *Tumaccus*, after the name of the region, beyng situate on The region
Tumaccia. that syde of the guise. This *Tumaccus* came sooth agaynst our men, as dyd the other, and with lyke fortune: for he was overcome, dyuen to flyght, and many of his men slayne. He him selfe was also soze wounded, but yet escaped. *Vaschus* sent certayne messengers of the Chiapians to hym, to retorne, and not to be afayde: but he coulde be nothing moued, neyther by promises, nor threatninges: yet when the messengers were instane, and ceassed not to threaten deaht to him and his familie, with the vter desolation of his kyngdomme, if he persisted in that obstinacie, at the length he sent his sonne with them, whom *Vaschus* honourably enteraynyng, apparelyng hym gorgiously, and geuyng hym many gyfes, sent hym to his father, wyllyng hym to persuade hym of the puissaunce, munificence, liberalitie, humanitie, and clementie of our men. *Tumaccus* beyng moored by this gentlenesse declared towarde his sonne, came with hym

D iii the

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

Golde and
pearles.

Muscles of
the sea.

Expyng for
pearles.

The thyst of
golde.

Ambition a-
mong naked
men.

the thypve day, bryngyng nothyng with hym at that tyme. But after that he knewe that our men desyred golde and pearles, he sent for syre hundred and fourteene Pesos of golde, and two hundred and fourtie of the byggest and fayrest pearles, belyde a great number of the smallest sort. Our men maruyled at the byggenes and fayrenes of these pearles, although they were not perfectly whyte, because they take them not out of the sea muscles, except they fyrt rost them, that they may the easelyer open them selfe, and also that the fyshe may haue the better tast, whiche they esteeme for a delicate and princely dysche, and set more therby, then by the pearles them selues. Of these thynge I was ensoumed of one *Arbolantius*, bryng one of *Vaschus* companions, whom he sent to the kyng with many pearles, and certayne of those sea muscles. But when *Tumaccus* sawe that our men so greatly regarded the beautie of the pearles, he commaunded certayne of his men to prepare them selues to go a fyllyng for pearles: Who departing, came agayne within fourre dayes, bringyng with them twelue pounde weight of orient pearles, after eight ounces to the pounde. Thus reioycing on both parties, they embrased, and made a league of continual frendshyp. *Tumaccus* thought hym selfe happie that he had presented our men with such thankefull gystes, and was admitted to theyz frendshyp: and our men thinking them selues happie and blessed that they had founde such tokens of great ryches, swallowed downe theyz spytte for thyrt. At all these dooinges, kyng *Chiapes* was present, as a wytnes and companion. He allo reioyced not a litle, aswell that by his conductyng he sawe that our men shoulde bee satistisfied of theyz desye, as also that by this meanes he had declared to the next kyng his borderer and enimie, what frendes he had of our men, by whose ayde he myght lyue in quietnes, and be reuenged of his aduersarie, if neede shoulde so reuyre. For (as we haue sayde) these naked kynges infest them selues with greenolis warres, onely for ambition and desye to rule. *Vaschus* boyleth in his epistle, that he learned certayne maruelous secretes of *Tumaccus* hym selfe, as concerning the great ryches of this lande, wherof (as he sayth) he would vicer nothyng at this present, forasmuche as *Tumaccus* tolde it hym in his care. But he was ensoumed of both the kynges, that there is an

Mande

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Ilande in that gulf, greater then any of the other, hauyng in it but onely one kyng, and hym of so great power, that at such tyme of the yere as the sea is calme, he inuadeth they^r dominions with a great nauie of *Culches*, spylyng and carieng away for a praye all that he meeteth. This Ilande is distant from these coastes, only twentie myles: So that the promontories or poyntes thereof, reaching into the sea, may be seene from the hilles of this continent. In the sea neere about this Ilande, sea muscles are engendred, of such quantitie, that many of them are as broude as bucklers. In these are pearles founde (beyng the hartes of thole shell fysshes) of certeynmes as bygge as beanes, somynges bygger then Dlyues, and such as sumptuous Cleopatra myght haue desyred. Although this Ilande be so neere to the shore of this firme lande, yet is the begynnyng thereof in the mayne sea, without the mouth of the gulf. *Vaschus* beyng ioyful and mery with this rych communication, fantasynge nowe in maner nothing but princes treasures, beganne to speake fierce and cruell woordes against the tyrant of that Ilande, meaing hereby to wynne the myndes of the other kynges, and bynde them to hym with a neerer bond of frendeshyp. Yet therefore raylyng further on hym with spytfull and approuerous woordes, he swore great othes, that he woude soothwith inuade the Ilande, spylyng, destroying, burnyng, drownyng, and hangyng, sparlyng neyther swoorde nor syre, vntyl he had reuenged they^r injuries: and therewith commaunded his *Culches* to be in a redynes. But the two kynges, *Chiapes* and *Tumaccus*, erhoeted hym frendly to deferre this enterprise, vntil a more quiet season, bycause that sea was not nauigable without great danger, beyng nowe the begynnyng of Nouember: Wherin the kynges seemed to saye true. For as *Vaschus* hym selfe wryeth, great roxing of the sea was heard among the Ilands of the gulf, by reason of the ragyng and conflict of the water. Great ryuers also, descending from the toppes of the mountaynes the same tyme of the yere, and ouerflowyng they^r bankes, drownyng downe with them violence great rockes and trees, make a marueilous noyse. Likewise the furie of the South and Northeast wyndes, associate with thunder and lyghtnyng at the same season, dyd greatly molest them. Whyle the wether was fayne,

¶ iii

they

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

they were vexed in the nighthe with colde, and in the day tyme the heat of the Sonne troubled them, wherof it is no marueyle, forasmuche as they were neere unto the Equinoctial line, although they make no mention of the elevation of the pole, for in such regions, in the myght the Sonne and other colde planettes, but in the day the Sonne and other hotte planettes, doo cheefely exercysle theyz influence, although the antiquitie were of an other opinion, supposyng the Equinoctiall circle to bee vnhabitable and desolate, by reason of the heate of the Sonne, hauyng his course perpendicularly or directly ouer the same, except a fewe of the contrary opinion, whose assertions the Portugales haue at these dayes by experiance proued to be true: for they sayle yecely to thinhabitantes of the south pole, beyng in maner *Ant podes* to the people called *Hypborei* under the North pole, and exercise marchaundize with them. And here haue I named *Antipodes*, forasmuche as I am not ignorant that there hath ben men of singuler witte and great learnyng, whiche haue denied that there is *Antipodes*, that is, such as walke fete to fete. But it is most certaine, that it is not geuen to any one man to knowle all thynges, for encre they also were men, whose propertie is to erre, and be deceived in many thynges. Neuerthelesse, the Portugales of our tyme, haue sayled to the syue and syxtie degree of the south pole: where, compassyng about the poynct therof, they myght see throughout all the heauen about the same, certeyne shynnyng whyte cloudes here and there among the Starres, lyke unto them which are seene in the tract of heauen called *Lactea via*, that is, the mylke whyte way. They say, there is no notable starre neare about that pole, lyke unto this of oures, whiche the common people thynke to be the pole of it selfe (called of the

The starres about the south pole.

A similitude de-
claring Antis-
podes.

Italians *Framontana*, and of the *Spaniardes Nortes*) but that the same falleth beneath the Ocean. Wher the Sonne descendeth from the myddest of the exilree of the wold from vs, it ryleth to them, as a payre of ballances, whose weyght enclining from the equall payre in the myddest towarde eyther of the sydes, causeith the one ende to ryse as much as the other falleth. Wherfore it is Autumnne with vs, it is spring tyme with them, and sommer with vs, when it is wynter with them. But it suffiseth to haue sayde thus much of strange matters. Let vs nowe there-
fore

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

soye retorne to the historie, and to our men.

The seconde booke of the
thyrde Decade.



Aschus by thaduice of king Chiares and Tumaccus, determined to deferre his voyadge to the sayde Ilande, vntyll the next spryng or sommer, at which tyme, Chiares offered him selfe to accompany our men, and ayde them therin al that he myght. In this meane tyme, Vascbns had knowledge that these

kynges had nettes and fyslyng places in certeyne stations of that sea neare unto the shone where they were accustomed to fyshe for sea muscles, in the whiche pearles are engendred, and that for this purpose they had certeyne dyuers or fysshers, exercised from theyn youth in swimming vnder the water. But they doo this onely at certeyne tymes when the sea is calme, that they may the easlier come to þ place where these shel fishes are wont to lyþe for the bygger that they are, so much lyþe they the deeper & neerer to þ bottome: but the lesser, as it were daughters to thoþher, are neerer the brimme of the water: likewise the least of al, as it were their nieses, are yet neerer to the superficial part therof. To them of the byggest soþ whiche lyþe lowest, the fysshers descendre the depth of three mens heþghe, and somtyme four, but to the daughters or nieses, as their succession, they descendre only to the mydde thygh. Sometimes also, after that the sea hath ben disquieted with behement tempestes, they fynde a great multitude of these fishes on the sandes, beþyng dryuen to the shone by the violence of the water. The pearles of these, which are founde on the sande, are but lyþe, the fyshe it selfe, is more pleasant in eatyng, then are our oysters, as our men report: But perhaps hunger, the sweete sause of all meates, caused our men so to thynde. Whether pearles be the hartes of sea muscles (as Aristotle supposeth) or the byþt or spawne of their entrals (as Plinie thought) or whether they cleave continually to the rockes, or wander by compaines in the sea by the gryding of the eldest, whether every fyshe lyþe soþ one pearle or more, at one byþt, or at dyners: also

The maner of
of fyslyng for
pearles.

whether

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde decade.

whether they be syled from the rockes wherunto they cleaue, or may be easely pulled away, or otherwyse fall of by them selues when they are come to theyn full growth: Lykewyse whether pearles be harde within the shel, or soft, our men haue as yet no certayne experiance, but I trust or it be long to knowe the trueth hereof: for our men are euen nowe in hand with the matter. Also, as soone as I shall be aduertised of the aryall

Petrus Arias.

of *Petrus Arias* the capayne of our men, I wyll desire hym by my letters to make diligent search for these thynges, and certifie me therof in all poyntes. I knowe that he wyll not be slacke or omit any thyng herein, for he is my verye freende, and one that taketh great pleasure in consideryng the warkes of nature. And surely it seemeth unto me vndecent, that we shoulde with silence overslyp so great a thyng, which aswel in the olde tyme, as in our dayes, hath and yet doth, drawe both men and women to the immoderate desire of superfluous pleasure. Spayne therfore shalbe able hereafter with pearles to satisfie the greedy appetyte of such as in wanton pleasures are lyke unto *Cleopatra* and *Asopus*: So that from henceforth we shall neyther enuie nor reverence the nice fruitlefulness of *Sto:dam*, or *Taprohana*, or the red sea. But let vs now returne to our purpose. *Vaschus* therfore determined with the fyshers of *Chiapes*, to proue what myght be doone in his fysh pooles or stations of sea muscles. *Chiapes* to hewe hym selfe obedient to *Vaschus* his request, although the sea were boylsteous, commaunded thyngie of his fyshers to prepare them selues, and to resort to the fyshyng places. *Vaschus* sent onely sixe of his men with them, to beholde them from the sea bankes, but not to commit them selues to the daunger of the sea. The fyshyng place was distant from the pallace of *Chiapes* about tenne myles. They durst not aduenture to dyue to the bottome, by reason of the furie of the sea: Yet of the muscles whiche he hyghest, and of such as were dyuen to the shone by the violence of the water, they brought syre great fardelles in the space of a fewe dayes. The pearles of these were but lycle, about the hygnesse of small fytes; yet verye sayre and beautifull, by reason that they were taken newly out of the fysh, beynge yet rawe. And that they shold not be reprooved of lyng, as concerning

*The fyshyng
place of kyng
Chiapes.*

100

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

concernyng the bygnesse of these sti. muscles, they sent many of them into Spayne to the kyng, with the pearles, the fyshe beyng taken out. We thynde veryl that there may in no place bygger be founde. These shal fysches therfore, beyng thus founde here in so many places in that sti. a, and gold in maner in every house, doo argue the ryche treasurie of nature to be hydde in those coastes, forasmuche as great ryches haue ben founde, as it were in the litle synger of a giamtes hande. What then may we thynde of the whole hande of the giamant (for hythero they haue onylle benne in hande with the confines of Vraba) when they shall haue throughlye searched all the coastes and secretes of the inner partes of all that large lande ? But *Vasc'us* contented with these signes, and ioyfull of his good successe in these enter-
prises, determined by another way to returne to his felowes in Dariena. Where also they haue golde mynes, about tenne myles from the byllage. He gane therfore kyng *Chiapes* leaue to de-
part, and to folowe hym no further, counsaylyng hym to coni-
mie faythful vnto the christian king his lord and maister. Thus embrasing the one the other, & toyning handes, *Chiapes* departed with teares, declaring the good minde which he boze to our men. *Vasc'us* leauing his sickle men with *Chiapes*, went forward on his iourney with the residue, hauyng also with hym for guides threē of *Chiapes* Maryners. He conueyghed his armie ouer a great riuier, into the dominion of a certayne king called *Teaocha*, who beyng aduertised of the commynng of our men, of whose famous actes he had hearde muche before, was very glad thereof, and enterityned them honourably, so that for a token of his frendly affection toward them, he gane *Vasc'us* twentie pounds weight of wrought golde, after eyght ounces to the pounde : also two hundred bygge pearles, but not fayre, by reason they were taken out of the muscles after they had ben sodden. After they had toy-
ned hands, *Vasc'us* recompenced him with certayne of our thin-
ges : lykewyls rewarding his guides the scruanies of *Chiapes*, he dismissed them with commendations to their lord. King *Teaocha*, at the departure of our men from his pallace, dyd not only appoynt them guides to conduct them in the way, but also gaue them certayne slaues, in the stede of beastes to cary theyr bur-
dens, because they shold passe through many desartes, barren and rough

Gold in maner
in every house
The ryche trea-
sury of nature

The golde
mynes of
Dariena.

King *Teaocha*
entertayned
Vasc'us
frendly.

Twentie point
weight of
wrought golde.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

desertes ful ofough mountaynes and terrible woodis ful of Tigris and Lions, wyld beastes. He sent also one of his sonnes with these slaves, lading them with saltis and dryed fylle, & bread of thos regions, made of the rootes of *Mazium* and *Iucca*. He also commanched his sonne not to depart from our men, bnt he were licensed by *Vascbus*. By theyn conductyng therfore, *Vascbus* came to the dominion of an other kyng, whose name was *Pacra*, a cruel tyran, fearefull to the other kynges his borderers, and of greater power then any of them. This tyran, whether it were that his gilty conscience, for his mischenous actes, put him in feare that our men woulde reuenge the same, or that he thought him selfe inferiour to resist them, fled at their comming. *Vascbus* wisteth, that in these regions in the moneth of November, he was soye afflicted with great heate and intollerable thirst, by reason that side of the mountaynes hath little water: Insomuche that they were in daunger to haue perished, but that certayne of thnhabitantes shewed them of a syng, which was in y secret place of a wood, whither *Vascbus* with all spedde sent two quicke & strong young men of his companions, with theyn gourdes, and such water vessels as *Teaocha* his men broughte with them. Of thnhabitantes, there durst none depart from theyn company, because the wyld beastes do sone smade naked men: For in those mountaynes, and especially in the woods neare unto the syng, they say that they are sometimes taken out of theyn houses in the night, except they take good heede that the doores be well sparre. It shal not be from my purpose heere to declare a particular chaunce, before I enter any further in this matter. They say therfore, that the last yeere the region of *Dariena* was no lesse infested and troubled with a sterre Tiger, then was *Calidonia* in tyme past with a wyld Boore, and *Nemea* with a horrible Lion. For they assayme that for the space of syre whole monethes, there passed not one nyght without some hurt doone: so that it kylled myghe eyther a Bullocke, a Mare, a Dogge, or a Hogge, and sometymes euen in the hygh wares of the vylage: For our men haue nowe great heedes of cattayle in those regions. They say also, that when this Tyger had whelpes, no man myght safelie goe soorth of his doores, because shee sparred not men, yf shee mette syngle with them. But at the length,

Hurt by wyld
beastes.

A Tyger.
Candouia is
a forest in
Scotlande.
Nemea is a
wood in
Greece.

Tigers whel-
pes.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

length, necessarie enforced them to invent a pollicie howe they myght be reuenged of suche bloodshed. Searchyng therfore diligently her foosteppes, and folowyng the pathe whereby she was accustomed in the nyght season to wander out of her denne to seeke her praye, they made a great trench or pvt in her walke, couryng the same with hurdels, whereupon they castte parte of the earth, and dispearted the resydore. The dogge Tyger thaunced hym into this pitfall, and fel vpon the pomies of sharpe stakes, and such other engins as were of purpose fyxed in the bottome of the trench. Beyng thus wounded, he rozed so terry-
 bly, that it grated the bowels of suche as harde hym, and the wooddes and mountaynes neare about rebounded the noyse of the horryble crye. When they perceiued that he was layde fast, they resorted to the trench, and slue hym with stones, dartes, and pykes. With his teethe and clawes he brake the dartes into a thousande chyppes. Beyng yet dead, he was fearefull to all such as behelde hym: what then thynke you he woulde haue doone beyng alyue and loose? One Iohannes Ledisma of Civile, a neare frende to *Vascus*, and one of the companions of his tra-
 uayles, tolde me that he hym selfe dyd eate of the fleshe of that Tyger, and that it was nothyng inferiour to beeke in good-
 ness. Beyng demaunded howe they knewe it to be a Tyger, for-
 asmuch as none of them had euer seene a Tyger: they answeread that they knewe it by the sportes, fiercenes, agilite, and suche other markes and tokens wherby auncient writers haue descri-
 bed the Tyger. For some of them had before tymc seene other spotted wylde beastes, as Libardes and Panthers. The dogge Tiger beyng thus kylled, they folowyng the trase of his steppes towarde the mountaynes, came to the denne where the bytche remayned with her two young luckyng whelpes. But she was not in the denne at their commyng. They syrlye carped away pes. The viche
 the whelpes with them. But afterwardes, fearyng lest they shoulde dye because they were young, entendyng when they were bygger to send them into Spaine, they put cheynes of iron about theyr neckes, and carped them agayne to their denne: whi-
 ther returning within a fewe dayes after, they founde the denne emptie, and they cheynes not remoued from theyr place. They suppose that the damme in her surye toke them in peeces, and a straunge
 carped

Thus the E-
 gypcians take
 Crocodiles

The dogge
 tyger taken.

The roing of
 the tyger.

Tigers flesh
 eaten.

The viche
 tyger.

Tigers whel-
 pes.

a straunge
 thynge.

Eden. The decades.
 Bancroft Library.



carreyed them away, lest any shoulde haue the straide of them. For they playnely affirme, that it was not possible that they shoulde be loosed from the chaynes alyne. The skynne of the dead Tyger studded with dye heathes and strawe, they sent to Hispaniola, to the Admiral, and other of the cheefe rulers, from whom the neyne landes receive their lawes and succour. It shall at this tyme suffice to haue written thus muche of the Tygers, as I haue leartned by report of them which both susteyned damage by their rauenynge, and also handled the skynne of the whiche was slayne. Let vs nowe therfore retorne to king *Pacra*, from whom we haue digressed. When *Vaschus* had entred into the houses forsaken of *Pacra*, he sent messengers to reconcile him, as he had doone the other kynges. At the first he refused to come: but after threatnynges he came, with three other kynges in his company. *Vaschus* wryteth, that he never sawe a more monstruous & deformed creature, and that nature hath only geuen hym humane shape, and otherwysse to bee wrose then a byuite beast, with maners accordyng to the liniamentes of his body. He abused, with most abominable lechery, the daughters of foure kynges his borderers, from whom he had taken them by violence. Of the fylthy behauiour of *Pacra*, of his crueltie, and iuries doone by hym, many of the other kynges made greeuous complayntes to *Vaschus*, as vnto a hygh Judge, and iust reuenger, most humbly beseechyng hym to see suche thynges punylshed, soasmuche as they tooke hym for a man sent of God for that purpose. Herevpon *Vaschus*, aswell to wryt their good wylles, as also to shewe an example of terror to such as vse lyke fasshions, commaunded that this monstrous beast, with the other thre kynges whiche were subiecte to hym, and of lyke condicions, shoulde be geuen for a pray to his fyghtyng dogges, and their toyne carkases to bee burned. Of these dogges whiche they vse in the warres, they tell matuylous thynges: for they say, that they rumme vpon shinhabitantes, armed after their maner, with noo lesse fierenes, then if they were Haires or wylde Bores, if the Spaniardes doo but onely pount towarde them with theyr syngers: Insomuche that oftentimes they haue had no neede to dyue their enemys to slyght with swoordes or arrowes, but haue doone the

King *Pacra*.Maternal hatred
of vice.Foure kynges
renouned of
dogges.The vse of
dogges in
warre against
naked men.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

the same only with dogges, placed in the soefronte of they^z battayle, and letting them slyppe with them watche woordes and priuie token: whereupon the barbarians strycken with feare, by reason of the cruell countenances of they^z masties, with they^z desperate boldenesse, and unaccustomed howlyng and barkyng, haue disparkled at the first onsets, and brake they^z array. Yet it chaunceth otherwyse when they haue any conflycte agaynst the Canibales, and the people of *Caramari*: for these are fiercer and more warlyke men, also so expert archers, that they can moste certaynely direct they^z venomous arrowes agaynst the dogges, with liche seleritie as yf they were thunderboltes, by reason whereof, they sometymes kyll many of them. Thinhabitantes of these mountaynes doo not keepe warre with bowes and arrowes, but vse only *Macanis*, that is, certayne long and hude swoordes made of wood, also slynges, long pykes, and dardes, hardened at the endes with fyre. Whyle kyng *Pacra* yet lyued, no man coulde knowe of hym, neyther by sayre meanes nor by sowle, where he had the golde whiche was founde in his house: for our men founde in his iewell house fiftie poundes weyght of golde. Beyng therfore demaunded where he had it, he aunswered, that they whiche geathered the same in those mountaynes in his fathers dayes, were all dead, and that sence he was a chylde, he never esteemeid golde more then stones: More then this they coulde not geat of hym. By this seuerre punishment executed vpon *Pacra*, *Vascbus* concyled unto hym the myndes of all the other kynges of that prouince, and by this meanes it came to passe, that when he sent for the sycke men whiche he left behynde hym with kyng *Chiapes*, another kyng whiche was in the mydde way, (whose name was *Bononiam*) enterteyned them gentelly, and gaue them twentie pounde weight of pure wrought golde, besyde great plentie of bittualles. And not this onylle, but also accompanayed them hymselfe, vntyll he had brought them safelly from his pallace, into the dominion of *Pacra*, where takyng eche of them by the ryght handes, he delyuered them to *Vascbus* hymselfe, as a saythfull pledge committed to his charge, and therewith spake to *Vascbus* in this effecte: Moste myghtie and valyaunte victourer, beholde, I heere delyuer vnto you, pour

The Canibales
are expert ar-
chers.

Swoordes of
wood.

Fiftie
weyght of gold.

Kyng Bononiam
intend to
the christians.

wrought gold.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

The oration
of kyng
Bononiana.

The sparke of
the lawe of
nature, is the
lawe written in
the hartes of
men.

Great plenty
of golde.

A similitude
for the profe of
plente of
golde.

your compaions in suche plighe as I received them: wishing
that I had ben aswell able to gyue them health, as they were
hartyly welcom to suche poore entartaynement as I was able
to shewe them. For the fauoure and gentelnesse whiche I haue
founde both in you and them, he shall rewarde you whiche
sendeth thunderyng and lyghtyng to the destruction of my-
cheuous men, and of his clemencye gyueth vnto good men plen-
tie of *Lucca* and *Maizium* in due season. As he spake these
woordes, he lyfted vp his handes and eyes towarde the Sonne,
whom they honour as God. Then he spake further to *Vasibus*,
saying, In that you haue destroyed and slayne our violent
and proude enemies, you haue brought peace and quietnesse
to vs and our familys, and bounde vs for euer to loue and
obey you. You haue so ouercome and tamed wylde monsters,
that we thynke you to bee sent from heauen, for the punysh-
ement of euill men, and defence of innocentes, that vnder the
protection of your myghtie swoorde, we maye hereafter leade
our lyues without feare, and with more quietnesse geue thankes
to the geuer of all good thynges, for his mercie shewed vnto vs
in this behalfe. When the interpretoure had tolde *Vasibus*
that the kyng Bononiana had sayde these woordes, and suche
lyke, *Vasibus* rendered hym lyke thankes for his humantie de-
clared towarde our men, and rewarded hym as he had doone o-
ther in whom he founde lyke gentilnesse. *Vasibus* wryteth, that
he learned manye thynges of this kyng as concerningyng the
great rychesse of these regions, but that he woulde at this pre-
sent speake nothing thereof, and rehearseth the same, as thinges
lyke to haue good successe. What this implicate *Hiperbole*, or
aduancement meaneth, I do not well understand, but he plain-
ly seemeth hereby to promise many great thynges. And surely
it is to be thought, that accordaning to his hope, great riches may
be loked for. For they came in maner into none of thinhabitants
houses, but that they founde in them eyther bresteplates or cure-
tes of golde, or elles golden ouches, jewels, or garlandes to
weare about their heades, neckes, or armes. I conjecture ther-
fore thus by a similitude of our houses: If among vs any man
of great power were moued with the desyre to haue great plen-
tie of Iron, and woulde enter into Ierale with a mayne force, as

dyd

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Byt the Goddes in tyme past, what abundance of Iron shoulde
be haue in theyn bowles, whereas he shoulde synde in one place
a frysingpan, in another a caldron, here a trinet, and there a
spicie, and these in manner in every poore mans house, with
siche other innumerable? whereby any man may conjecture,
that iron is plentifully engendred in siche regions where they
haue so great vse thereof. Our men also perceiued, that the inha-
bitantes of these regions do no more esteeme golde then we do
iron, nor per so much, after they sawe to what vse iron serued vs.
Thus much haue I thought good to write to your holynesse, of
siche thynges as I haue geathered out of the letters of *Vaschus*
Nunnez, and learned by woord of mouth of siche as were
his companions in these assaynes. As we receive them, so we
gave them unto you. Tyme, whiche reuealeth al scretes, shal
hereafter minister larger argument of wytyng. They coulde at
this tyme do no great thyng in searchyng the golde mynes, for
asmuche as of a hundred, foursescore, and tenne men, which *Vas-
chus* brought with him from *Dariena*, there remayned only thre-
score and ten, or at the most foursescore, whose ayde he nowe used
in these daungerous adventures, leauing euer the crased men be-
hynde hym in the kynges houses all the way that he went, but
they molte especially fel into lundry diseases, whiche came late-
ly from *Hispaniola*, for they were not able to abyde such calamities,
as to lyue only contented with the bread of those regions,
and wylde hearbes, without salt, drynkyng none other then riuer
water, and that oftentimes eþher lacking, or unholosome,
where as before theyn stomackes had ben vised to good meates.
But the olde souldiers of *Dariena*, were hardened to abyde all *old souldiers.*
sorrowes, & exceeding tollerable of labour, heate, hunger, & wat-
chyng, insomuche that merly they make theyn boast, that they
haue obserued a longer & sharper Lent then euer your holynesse *long lent.*
enioyned: for they say, that for the space of fourre whole yeeres,
they ate none other then hearbes and frutes, except nowe and
then perhappes fyfhe, and very seldomme fleshe: yea, and that
sometyme for lacke of all these, they haue not abhored from
mangie dogges and fyfthy toades, as we haue sayde before.
The olde souldiers of *Dariena*, I call those whiche syngle
followed the capaynes *Nicuesa* and *Fogeda*, to inhabite the
P i lande,

Chamge of
dyet is daunges
rous.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

lande, of the whiche noyme se we were lyuyng. But let us noyme ompt these thynges, and returne to *Vasbus*, the bycourter of the mountaynes.

The thyrde booke of the thyrde Decade.



When *Vasbus* had remained thypke dayes in the palace of kyng *Pacra*, concilyng unto him the mindes of the inhabitauntes, and prouidynge thynges necessarie for his companions. As he departed fro thence, by the conduct of certayne of kyng *Teaocha* his men, and came to the banke of the riuere *Comogrus*, wherof the region and kyng thereof, are named by the same name, he found the sydes of these mountaynes so rude and barren, that there was nothyng apt to be eaten, but wilde rootes, and certayne unpleaunty frutes of trees. Two kynges beyng neere of blood, inhabited this unfortunat region, which *Vasbus* ouerpasseid with all spede, for feare of hunger. One of these poore kynges was named *Cotochus*, and the other *Ciuriza*. He tooke them both with him, to guyde hym the way, and dismissed *Teaocha* his men with vitualls and rewards. Thus for the space of three dayes, he wandered through many desart woods, craggy mountaynes, & muddie marshes, ful of suche quampches, that men are oftentimes swallowed vp in them, if they loke not y more warely to their feete: also through places not frequented with respect of men, and suche as nature had not yet opened to theyr use, forasmuche as the inhabitauntes haue seldom entercourse betwene them, but only by sundry incursions, the one to spoyle and destroy the other: beyng otherwyse contented to lyue only after the lawe of nature, without al worldly coyle for superfluous pleasures. Thus entryng at the length into the territoarie of another kyng, whose name was *Becbebea*, they founde all thynges voyde and in scilence: for the kyng and his subiectes were al fledde to the woods. When *Vasbus* sent messengers to fetche hym, he dyd not onlye at the fyrt submit hym selfe,

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

selfe, but also promise his ayre, with all that he myght make: protestyng furthermore, that he fledde not for feare that our men woulde doo them iniurie, but that he hyd hym selfe for verye shame and greefe of mynde, for that he was not able to receiue them honorably, accordyng vnto theyn dignitie, because his store of vitayles was consumed. Yet in a token of obedience and frendshyppe, he sent our men many vesselles of golde, delysing them to accepte them as the gifte of a frend, Vessells of golde.

whose good wyll wanted not in greater thynges, if his abilicie were greater. By whiche woordes, the poore man seemed to insinuate that he had ben robbed, and otherwyse cruelly handled of his borderers, by reason whereof, our men were enforced to depart from thence more hungerly then they came. As they went forwarde therefore, they espyed certayne naked men commyng downe from a hyll towarde them. *Vaschus* commaunded his armye to stay, and sent his interpretours to them, to knowe what they woulde haue. Then one of them, to whom the other seemed to geue reuerence, spake in this effect. kyng Chioris sus sendeth Vaschus vrr. dynges of pure golde.

Our lord and kyng *Chioris*, greeteth you well, wyllyng vs to declare that he harde of your puissaunce and vertue, whereby you haue subdued euyll men, and reuenged the wronges doone to innocentes: For the whiche your noble factes and iustyce, as he doth honour your fame, so woulde he thynke hym selfe most happie, if he myght receiue you into his palace. But, forasmuch as his fortune hath ben so euyll (as he imputeth it) that beyng out of your way, you haue ouerpassest hym, he hath sent you this golde, in token of his good wyll and frendshyppe toward you. And with these woordes he deliuered to *Vaschus* thirtie dishes of pure golde, addyng hereunto, that when so euer it shoulde please hym to take the paynes to come to theyn kyng, he shoulde receaue greater gyfes. He declared further, that a kyng whiche was their borderer and mortall enimie, was very ryche in golde, and that in subduyng of hym, they shoulde bothe obtayne great rychesse, and also delyuer them from dayly vexations: whiche thyng myght easily be doone by their helpe, because they knewe the countrey. *Vaschus* put them in good comfort, and gaue them for rewardre certayne Iron axes, whiche they more esteemed then great heapes of gold, Axes of Iron more esteemed then any golde. For they haue

they haue lytle neede of golde, hauyng not the vse of pestiferous money: but he that may gear but one axe or hatchet, thynketh hym selfe richer then ever was *Crassus*. For euē these naked men, doo perceue that an axe is necessarie for a thousande vses, and confess that golde is desyred only for certayne bayne and effeminate pleasures, as a thyng whiche the lyfe of man may lacke without any inconuenience: for our gluttony and superfluous sumptuousnes hath not yet corrupted them. By reason whereof, they take it for no shame to lache cobordes of plate, whereas the pyde and wantonnesse of our tyme, doth in maner impute it to vs for ignominie, to be without that, whereof by nature we haue no neede. But they contentation with the benefites of nature, doth playnely declare, that men may leade a free and happye lyfe without tables, table clothes, carpets, napkyns, and towels, with such other innumerable, wherof they haue no vse, except perhaps the kynges furnysh theyz tables with a fewe golden vessels. But the common people drue away hunger with a peice of theyz bread in the one hand, and a peice of broyled fyshe, or some kynde of fruite in the other hand: for they eate flesh but seldom. When they syngers are imbrued with anyountuous meates, they wyppe them eyther on the soles of theyz feete, or on theyz thygges, ye and sometimes on the skyns of theyz priuie members, in the stede of a napkyn: and for this cause do they ostentymes wylle them selues in the riuers. Our men therfore went forwarde laden with gold, but sope afflicted with hunger. Thus they came at the length to the dominion of kyng *Pocchorrosa*, who fled at their commynng. Here for the space of thrytie dayes, they syld their emperte bellies with bread of the rootes of *Maizium*. In the meane tyme, *Vasbus* sent for *Pocchorrosa*, who beyng allured with promises and fayne wordes, came and submittid hym selfe, bryngyng with hym for a present fyfteeene poundes weight of wrought golde, and a fewe slaues: *Vasbus* rewarded hym as he had doone other before. When he was mynded to depart, he was aduertised, that he shoulde passe through the dominion of a certayne kyng, whose name was *Tumanama*. This is he whom the somme of kyng *Comogrus* declared to be of great power, and fearefull to all his borderers, and with whom many

Plenty of gold
and fearefullnesse
of meate.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

many of *Comogrus* familiars had ben captyue, but our men houer
perceyued that they measured his power by theyz owne: For
theyz kynges are but gnattes (compared to *Elephantes*) in res-
pect to the power & policie of our men. Our men were also en-
fourned by such as dwelt neare about *Tumanama*, that his regi-
on was not beyond the mountaynes as they supposed, nor yet
so ryche in golde as young *Comogrus* had declared: Yet consul-
ted they of his subduing, whiche they thought they myght the
easeliar byng to passe, because *Pocchorrosa* was his moxal ene-
mie, who most gladly promised them his aduice and ayde here-
in. *Vascbus* therfore, leauyng his sickle men in the vyllage of
Pocchorrosa, tooke with hym threescore of his most valyant soul-
diers, and declared unto them, howe kyng *Tumanama* had often ^{a good pos-}
tymes spoken proude and threatnyng wordes agaynst them: ^{tie.}
Lykewylse that it nowe stood them in hand of necessitie to passe
through his dominion, and that he thought it best to set vpon
hym unwares. The souldiers consented to his aduice, and
exhorted hym to geue the aduenture, promising that they woulde
folow hym, whyther soeuer he went. They determined therfore
to goe two dayes iourney in one day, that *Tumanama*, not kno-
wyng of theyz sodayne communyng, myght haue no leysure to as-
semble an army: and the thynge came to passe euuen as they had
deuised. For in the first watche of the nyght, our men, with the
Pocchorrosians, intruded the vyllage and pallace of *Tumanama*,
where they tooke hym prysoner, suspectyng nothyng lesse. He
had with hym two young men, whiche he abused vnmaturally,
also fourescore women, whiche he had taken vtolently from di-
uers kynges: lykewylse, a great number of his gentlemen &
subiectes were taken straglyng in other vyllates neere about
his pallace. For theyz houses are not adherent togeather as
ours be, because they are oftentimes troubled with vehe-
ment whirlewyndes, by reason of the sodayne chaunges and mo-
tions of the ayer, cauiled by the influence of the planettes, in the The cause of
vehement
windes neere
the Equino-
ciall.

P iii of

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

of *Tumanama*, was only one house adherent, and that euen as bygge as the pallace it selfe. Cyther of these houses were in length a hundred and twentye paces, and in breadth fiftie paces, as our men measured them. In these two houses the kyng was accustomed to muster his men, as often as he prepared an army. When *Tumanama* therfore was thus taken captiue, with all his *Harvanapanticall* familie, the *Pocchorosians* bragged and threatened hym, beyng now bound, that he shoulde shortly be hanged: the other kynges also his borderers, reioyced at his myslfornite. Whereby our men parceyued that *Tumanama* was no lesse troublesome to his neyghbours, then was *Paca* to the kynges of the south syde of the mountaynes. *Vaschus* also the better to please them, threatened hym greeuously, but in dede entended no euyll towards hym. He spake therfore sharply vnto hym with these woordes: Thou shalt now suffer punishment thou cruell tyrant, for thy pryde and abhominations. Thou shalt knowe of what power the Christians are, whom thou hast so contyned, and threatened to dwalwe by the heare of theyz heade to the next ryuer, and there to dwowne them, as thou hast oftentimes made thy vaunt among thy naked slaves: But thou thy selfe shalt fyght feele that, whiche thou hast prepared for others. And heerewith commaunded hym to be taken vp: Neuerthelesse geuyng a pruie token of pardon to them whiche layde handes on hym. Thus vnhappy *Tumanama*, fearyng and beleyuyng that *Vaschus* had ment in ernest as he commaunded, fell prostrate at his feete, and with teares desired pardon: Protesting that he never spake any suche wordes, but that perhaps his noble men in theyz drunkennesse had so abused theyz tonges, whiche he coulde not rule: For theyz wynes, although they be not made of grapes, yet are they of force to make men drunken. He declared furthermore, that the other kynges his borderers had of malice furnisched such lyes of hym, envyng his fortune, because he was of greater power then they, most humbly desyryng *Vaschus*, that as he tooke hym to be a iust victourer, so to geue no credite vnto theyz unicest and malitious complainentes: Addyng heereunto, that if it woulde please hym to pardon hym, not hauyng offended, he woulde lyyng hym great plenty of golde. Thus laying his ryght hande on his breast,

he

Vaschus his
woordes to
King *Tuman-*
ama.

Odernut quem
metuunt.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

he smote by the thorne, that he ever loued and feared the Christians: lente he hym heerde of theyz same and victorpes: espe-
cially when he hadde say, that they had *Miebanas*, that is, swor-
des sharper then theyz, and suche as cutte in peeces all thinges
that come in theyz wayes. Then directyng his eyes towarde
Vaschus, who had his sworde in his hand, he spake thus, Who
(except he were out of his wite) dare lyft up his hande agaynst
this sworde of yours, wherwith you are able with one strooke
to cleave a man from the head to the nanell? Let no man
therfore perswade you (O most myghtye victourer) that ever
such wordes proceeded out of my mouth. As *Tumanama*
with tremblyng spake these wordes, therwith swalowyng
downe the knot of death, *Vaschus* seemed by his teares to be
moued to compassion, and speakyng to hym with chearfull
countenance, commaunded hym to be loosed. This doone,
he sent immediatly to his pallace for thryteyng poundes weyght
of pure golde, artillyally wrought into sundry ouches, whiche
his wyues and concubines bled to weare. Also the thyrde daye
folowyng, his noble men and gentlemen, sent threescore poun-
des weyght of gold for theyz fine and rausome. *Tumanama* be-
yng demanded where they had that gold: he answereyd, that it
was not geathered in his dominions, but that it was brought his
auncestours from the riuier *Comogrus* towarde the south. But
the *Poccborrosians* and other his enemies sayde that he lyed, af-
firmynge that his kyngdome was ryche in golde. *Tumanama* on
the contrary part, instantly protested that he never knewe any
golde myne in all his dominions: yet denied not but that there
hath somerymes been found certayne small graynes of golde, to
the geathering whereof, he never had any regard, because they
could not get it without great & long labour. While these thinges
were doing, the sickle men which *Vaschus* had left in the byssage
of *Poccborrosa*, came to hym the viii. day of the Calendes of Ja-
nuary, in the yeere of Christ. M.D.XIIII. bryngyng with them
certayne labourers from the kynges of the south, with sundrye
instrumentes to dygge the grounde, and geather gold. Thus
passing ouer the day of the nativite of Christ without bodylye
labour, vpon *Saint Stephens* day he brought certayne mi-
uers to the syde of a hyll, not farre distante from the pallace

xxx. pounde
weight of
wrought gold.

Threescore
poundes
weight of gold.

They abhorre
labour.

¶ iii

of

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

of *Tumanama*, where (as he sayth) he perceyued by the colour or the earth, that it was lyke to byng foorth golde. When they had dygged a pyt, not past a hand breadth and a halfe, and syzed the earth thereof, they founde certayne small graynes of golde, all of the same, no bygger then lincte seedes, amountyng to the weyght of twelue graynes, as they proued with theyz balances of assaie, before a nofarie and wytnesse, that the better credite myght bee geuen thereto. Wherby they argued, that the rychenesse of that land was agreeable to the report of the borderers, although *Vascbus* coulde by no meanes cause *Tumanama* to confesse the same. They suppose that he nothing esteemed so small a portion: but other say, that he denyed his countrey to be fruiful of golde, least by reason thereof, the desyre of golde myght intyse our men to inhabyte his kyngdome, as indeede the seely kyng was a prophet in so thynkyng. For they chose that and the region of *Pocchorrosa* to inhabite, and determinyd to buylde townes in them both, if it shoulde so please the kyng of Castile: aswell that they myght be baytyng places and bittailyng houses for such as shoulde tourney towarde the south, as also that both the regions were fruiful, and of good ground to beare frutes and trees. Intending nowe therefore to depart from thence, he tryed the earth by chaunce in an other place, where the colour of the ground, with certayne shynnyng stones, seemed to be a token of golde, where causyng a small pyt to be dygged, little beneath the vpper crust of the earth, he founde so muche golde, as weyghed the peece of golde whiche the Spaniardes call *Castellanum aureum*, and is commonly called *Pesus*, but not in one graine. Rejoycyng at these tokens, in hope of great riches, he bad *Tumanama* to be of good comfort, promysyng hym that he woulde be his frende and defender, so that he troubled not any of the kynges, whiche were frendes to the Christians: He also perswaded hym to geather plentie of golde. Some say that he ledde away all *Tumanama* his women, and spoyled hym, least he shoulde rebell. Yet he deliuered his sonne to *Vascbus*, to be broughte vp with our men, to learne theyz language and religion, that he myght hereafter the better vse his helpe, aswell in all thynges that he shoulde haue to doo with our men, as also more politikely rule, and obtayne the loue of his owne subiectes.

Tokens of
great plente
of gold.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

subiectes. *Vasibus* at this tymis fell into a hevenement seuer, by reason of excesse of labouer, inmoderate watchyng, and hunger, insomuche that departing from thence, he was sayne to be borne upon mens baches in sheetes of gosslampyne cotton: lykewyse also manye of his souldiers, which were soo weake, that they could nocht go noȝ stande. To this purpose they usyd the helpe of thinhabitantes, who shewed them selues in all thynges wyllyng and obedient. Also some of them whiche were somewhat feeble, and not able to traunayle, although not greeuously lycke, were led by the armes, untyll they came to the dominion of kyng *Comogrus*, a great frende to the Christians, of whom we haue largely made mention before. At *Vasibus* commyng thither, he founde that the olde kyng was dead, and his sonne (whom we so praysed for his wylsedom) to reigne in his steade, and that he was baptised by the name of Charles. The palace of this *Comogrus*, is situate at the foote of a stiepe hyll well cultured, hauyng toward the south a playne of twelue leagues in breadth, and very fruitefull. This playne they call *Zauana*. Beyond this, are the great and hygh mountaynes, whiche diuine the two seas, whereof we haue spoken before. Out of the stiepe hylles, spryngeth the riuere *Comogrus*, The riuere
Comogrus. whiche runneth through the sayde playne to the hygh mountaynes, receauyng into his chanel by their valleys, all other riuers, and so falleth into the south sea: It is distant from *Dariena*, about threescore and tenne leagues toward the west. As our men therefore came to these parties, kyng *Comogrus* (otherwyse called Charles by his christian name) met them ioyfully, and entartayned them honorably, geuyng them their fyll of pleasaunt meates and drynkes: He gaue also to *Vasibus* twentie pounde weight of wrought golde. *Vasibus* recompensed hym with thynges whiche he esteemed muche more, as axes, and sundry kyndes of carpenters tooles: also a souldiours cloke, and a sayre shurt, wrought with needle woorke. By these gystes, *Comogrus* thought hym selfe to be halfe a God among his bondyters. *Vasibus* at his departing from hence, earnestly charged *Comogrus*, and the other kynges, to remayne faychful, and obedient to the christian kyng of Castile, if they desyred to lyue in peace and quietnesse, and that they shoulde heareaster more vili-

gently

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

gently apply them selues to the geathering of golde, to be sent to the great chyßian Tiba (that is) kyng: Declaryng further, that by this meanes, they shoulde both get them and their posteritie a patron and defender agaynst their enimyes, and also obtaine great abundance of our thynges. These assayres thus happily attiued, he went forward on his voyage to the palacie of kyng Poncha, where he found foure young men, which were come from Dariena, to certifie hym that there were certayne shypes come from Hispaniola laden with byttayles, and other necessaries. Wherfore takyng with hym twentie of his most lusty souldiers, he made hast to Dariena, with long iorneys: leauyng the residue behynd him, to folowe at theyr leasure. He writteþ, that he came to Dariena the. xiiiij. Ca. of Fe. An. 1514. The date of his letter is: From Dariena, the. xiiiij. day of March. He writteþ in the same letter, that he had many sore confictes, & that he was yet neyther wounded, or lost any of his men in the battayle: and therfore in all his large letter, there is not one leafe without thankes geuyng to almyghty God for his delyuer-ty, and preseruation from so many imminent peryls. He attemp-
ted no enterprise, or toke in hand any voyage, without thumocation of God and his holy sayntes. Thus was *Vasibus Balboa* of a byvolent Goliath, turned into *Helisens*, and from *Antens* to *Hercules*, the conquerour of monsters. Beyng therfore thus turned from a rash royster, to a poltyke and discrete cap-
tayne, he was iudged worthy to be aduaunced to great honour: By reason whereof, he was both receiued into the kynges fauour, and thereupon created the generall or Lieuetenaunt of the kynges army in those Regions. Thus muche haue I geathered both by the letters of certayne my faychfull frendes beyng in Dariena, and also by woord of mouth of suche as came Iuelp from thence. If your holynes desyde to knowe what I thynke herein, surely, by suche thynges as I haue seuen, I be-
lieue these thynges to be true, euен so thorder and agreeing of *Vasibus* and his companions warrelyke letters, seeme to confirme the same. The Spanyarde therfore shall not neede hereafter, with vnderpayng the earth with intollerable labour, to breaue the bones of our mother, and enter many myles into her bowels, and with innumerable daungers cut in sunder whole

Vasibus returneth to Dariena.

The good fortune of *Vasibus*.

••• flattering fortune, looke his death in the booke of the Island lately sound

The earth is our generall morter.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

whole mountaynes, to make away to the courte of infernal
Pluto, to byng from thence wycked gold, the seede of innume-
rable mescheenes, without the whiche, notwithstanding we
may nowe scarcelye leade a happye lyfe, sith iniquicie hath so
prouayled, and made vs slaues to that, whereof we are lordes by
nature: The Spaniarde (I say) shall not neede with such tra-
vayles and difficultie, to dygge farre into the earth for gold, but
shall fynde it plentifully, in maner in the vpper crust of the earth,
or in the sandes of ryuers dyed vp by the heat of sommer, one-
ly washyng the earth softly from the same, and shall with lyke
facilitie geather plentie of pearles. Certaynly the reverent anti-
quarie (by all the Cosmographers assent) obteyned not so great a
benefyce of nature, nor yet aspired to the knowledge hereof, by-
cause there came never man before out of our knownen wylde, to
these vnknowen nations, at the least with a power of men by
force of armes, in maner of conquest: wheras otherwyse nothyng
can be gottyn here, soasmuche as these nations are for the most
part seuerre defenders of theyr patrimonies, and cruell to straun-
gers, in no condition admitting them otherwyse then by conquest,
especially the fierce Canibales or Caribes. For these wylde hun-
ters of men, geue them selues to none other kynde of exercys,
but onely to manhuntyng, and tyllage, after theyr maner. At the
commynge therefore of our men into theyr regions, they looke
as surely to haue them fall into their snares, as if they were
hartes or wylde bores: and with no lesse confydence, sliche their
lippes secretly, in hope of their praye. If they get the vpper
hande, they eate them greedyly: if they mystrust them selues to
be the weaker part, they trust to theyr feete, and flee swifter then
the wynde. Agayne, yf the matter be tryed on the water, aswel
the women as the men can dyne and swymme, as though they
had ben ever brought vp and fedde in the water. It is no mar-
ueyle therefore, yf the large tract of these regions haue ben hitherto
vnknowen. But nowe sith it hath pleased God to discouer
the same in our tyme, it shall become vs to shewe our naturall
loue to mankynde, and duetie to God, to endeouour our selues
to byng them to chualtie and true religion, to thyncrease of
Christes flocke, to the confusyon of Induels and the Deuph
Theyr father, who delypteth in our destruction, as he hath doone
from

The cont of
infernal Pluto.

Manhuntes.

The fernes-
s of the Cani-
bales.

Our dutie to
god, and natu-
rall loue to
mankunde.

Eden. The decades.
 Bancroft Library.

The thyrde decade,

The office of
Christian
Princes.
The haruest is
great.

done from the begynnyng. By the good successe of these fynt
stautes, our hope is that the Christian religion shall strech forth
her armes very farre, whiche thyng shoulde the soone come to
pas, yf all men to them power, especially Christian princes (to
whom it cheefely perteyneth) woulde put theyn handes to the
plough of the lordes vineyarde: The haruest surely is great, but
the woorkmen are but fewe. As we haue sayde at the begyn-
nyng, your holynesse shal hereafter nouryshe many myriades of
broodes of chyckens vnder your wynges. But let vs nowe re-
turne to speake of Beragua, beynge the West syde of Vraba, and
first founde by Colonus the Admiral, then unfortunately gouerned
by Diego Nicuesa, and nowe left in maner desolate, with the other
large regions of those prouinces, brought from theyr wylde and
beastly rudenesse, to ciuitie and true religion.

The fourth booke of the thyrde Decade.



Was determined (mosse holy father) to
haue proceeded no further herein, but by one
fyery sparke, yet remaynyng in my minde,
would not suffer me to ceasse. Whereas
I haue therfore declared how Beragua was
fyrst founde by Colonus, me thynke I shoulde
commit a haynous crime, if I shoulde de-
fraud the man of the due commendacions of his trauayles, of his
cares and troubles, and finally of the daungers & peryls whiche
he susteyned in that nauigation. Therfore in the yeere of Christ
1502. in the 6. day of the Ides of May, he boyled vp his sayles,
and departed from the Ilandes of Gades, with fourte shippes, of
fytle or threescore tunne a peece, with a hundred, threescore, and
ten men, and came with prosperous wynde to the Ilandes of
Canarie, within fyue dayes folowyng. From thence, arryuyng
the 16. day at the Ilande of Dominica, being the cheefe habitati-
on of the Canibales, he sailed from Dominica to Hispaniola in fwe
other dayes. Thus within the space of 26. dapes, with pros-
perous wynde, and by the swylte fall of the Ocean from the
East to the West, he sayled from Spayne to Hispaniola, whiche
course

The fourth
navigation of
Colonus the
Admiral.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

course is counten of the mariners, to be no lesse then a thousand
and two hundred leagues. He taryed but a whyle in Hispaniola,
whether it were wyllyngly, or that he were so admonished of
the Vice Roy. Directyng therefore his voyage from thence to-
ward the west, leauyng the Ilandes of Cuba and Iamaica on his
ryght hand towarde the north, he wrytch that he chaunced vp-
pon an Ilande more southwarde then Iamaica, whiche thinha-
bitantes call Guanassa, so flosylyng and fruitefull, that it might
seeme an earthlye Paradyse. Coastyng along by the shoxes
of this Iland, he mette two of the Canoas, or boates of those
provinces, whiche were drawne with two naked slaues agaynst
the stree me. In these boates was carryed a ruler of the Iland,
with his wylle and chyldren, all naked. The slaues seeyng our
men a lande, made signes to them with proud countenaunce
in theyz maisters name, to stand out of the way, and threathned
them, if they woulde not geue place. Their symplenies is simple peopl
such, that they neyther feared the multitude, or power of our
men, or the greatnes and straungenes of our shypes. They
thought that our men woulde haue honoured theyz maister with
lyke reverence as they dyd. Our men had entelligence at the
length, that this ruler was a great marchant, whitch came to the A great
marchant,
marke from other coastes of the Ilande: for they exerceyle byng
and sellyng by exchunge with their confines. He had also with
hym good stoe of suche ware as they stand in neede of, or take
pleasure in: as laton belles, rassers, knyues, and hatchettes
made of a certayne shai pc yelowe bygght stoe, with handles of
a strong kinde of wood: also many other necessary instrumentes,
with kychen stoffe, and vesselles for all necessary uses: lykewyse
sheetes of gossampine coiton, wrought of sundrie colours. Our
men toke hym pyplyoner, with al his family, but Colonus com-
maunded hym to be loosed shortly after, and the greatest part of
his goodes to bee restored, to wynne his frendshyppe. Beyng
here instructed of a land lying further toward the south, he
tooke his voyage thyther. Therfore litle more then tenne myles
distant from hence, he founde a large land, whiche thinhabitanes
called Quiriquetana, but he named it Ciamba. When he went
a lande, and commaunded his chaplaine to say masse on the sea
bankes, a great confluence of the naked inhabitanes flocked thi-
ther,

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

115
Smalle people. ther, shmyly and without feare, bringyng with them pleny of meat and fleshe water, marueylyng at our men, as they had ben some straunge miraclē. When they had presented theyz giffes, they went somwhat backward, and made lowe curteyly after theyz maner, bowyng their heade and bodyes reverently. He recompensed their gentilnes, rewardyng them with other of our thynges, as counters, braslettes, and garlands of glasse, and counterſet ſtones, lookyng glaſſes, needelles, and pynnes, with ſuiche other tralſe, whiche ſeemed vnto them pretious marchandize. In this great tracce, there are two re-

The regions of Tua, and the other Maia.
The regions of
Tua & Maia. pñteth, that all that lande is very fayre and hollome, by reaſon of the excellent temperatnelle of the ayre: And that it is inferior to no land in fruitefull ground, beynge partly full of mountaynes, and partly large playnes: also replenyſhed with many goodly trees, hollome hearbes, conimyng greene, and floþyng al the whole yeere. It beareth alſo very many holly trees, and pyneapple trees. Also vii. kyndes of date trees, wher-

Menyn kyndes
of date trees.
Wilde vines. of ſome are fruitefull, and ſome baren. It bryngeth foorth like- wylle of it ſelſe *Pelgoras*, and wilde vines, laden with grapes, cuen in the wooddes among other trees. He ſayth furthermoore, that there is ſuiche abundance of other pleauant and profitabile fruites, that they palle not of vines. Of one of thofe kindes of date trees, they make certayne long and bhood ſwooddes, and dartes. These regions beare alſo gollampyne trees here and there commonly in the woods. Lykewylle *Mirobalanes* of ſundry kyndes, as thofe whiche the phisitians call *Emblicos*, and *Chebulos*: *Maizium* alſo, *Iucca*, *Agas*, and *Battatas*, lyke vnto thofe whiche we haue ſayd before to be founde in other regions in theſe coaſtes. The ſame nooþyſheth alſo *Lions*, *Tygers*, *Hartes*, *Roes*, *Goates*, and dyuers other beaſtis. Lykewylle ſundry kyndes of bydes and foules: among the whiche they keepe onely them to franke and ſeede, whiche are in colour, bygnes, and talk, muche lyke vnto our Pehennes. He ſayth that thinhabitantes are of hygh and goodly ſtature, well lymmed and proportioned, boþ men and women, coueryng theyz priuy partes with fyne breeches of gollampyne cotton, wrought with diuers colours. And that they may ſeeme the more comely and beautifull (as they take

Mirobalanes.
23pdes and
foules.

People of
goodly ſtature.
C. 115
ft)

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

if they paynt they homies redde and blacke, with the juice of certayne apples, whiche they plant in theyr gardens for the same purpose. Some of them paynt theyr whole bodyes, some but part, and other some drawe the portiures of hearbes, floures, and knottes, every one as seemeth best to his owne phantasie. Theyr language differeth vterly, from theyns of the Ilandes neere about them. From these regions, the wa-
ters of the sea ran with as full a course towards the West, as if it had byn the fall of a swifte riuier. Neverthelesse he determined to searche the East partes of this land, revoluyng in his minde that the regions of *Paria* & *Os draconis* with other coastes founde before towards the East, shoulde be neere there about, as in dede they were. Departyng therfore from the large re-
gion of *Quiriquetana*, the .xiij. day of the calendes of September, when he had sayled thyrdie leagues, he found a ryuer, within the mouth wherof he dwelle freshe water in the sea: where also the shone was so cleane without rockes, that he founde grounde e-
very where, where he myght aptly cast anker. He wryteth, that the swifte course of the Ocean was so vehement and contrary, that in the space of fourtie dayes, he coulde scarcely sayle threescore and tenne leagues, and that with muche difficultie, with many fetches and compassynges, syndyng him selfe to be some tymes repulst and dynuen farre backe by the violent course of the sea, when he woulde haue taken lande towarde the euening, leaste perhaps wanderyng in unknowen coastes in the darcknesse of the nyghe, he myght be in daunger of shippwacke. He wry-
tetth, that in the space of eyght leagues, he found three great and sayre ryuers, vpon the banckes whereof there grewe reedes bygger then a mannes thygh. In these ryuers was also great plenty of fylle, and great *Tortoyses*: Lykewyse in many pla-
ces, multitudes of *Crocodyles* lyng in the sande, and yamyng to take the heate of the sonne: besyde, dyuers other kyndes of beastes, wherunto he gaue no names. He sayeth also, that the soyle of that lande is verye diuers and variable, beyng some-
where stonye and full of rough and craggie promontories, or poyntes reaching into the sea, and in other places as fruite-
full as may be. They haue also diuers kynges and rulers. In some places they call a kyng *Cacicus*; in other places they

The swifte
course of the sea
from the East
to the West.

Freshe water
in the sea.

Same ryners.
Great reedes.

Great *Tortoyses*.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

they call hym Quael, and somewhere Tiba. Such as hauie bene-
haued them selues valiantlye in the warres agaynst they
enemies, and hauie them faces full of scarres, they call Cupras,
and honour them as the antiquitie dyd the gods whiche they cal-
led Heroes, supposed to be the soules of such men, as in they
lyfe tyme excelled in vertue and noble actes. The common peo-
ple they call Chiui, and a man, they call Homens. When they
say in they language, take man, they say Hoppa home. After
this, he came to another ryuer apt to beare great shippes, be-
fore the mouth whereof, lay foure small Ilandes, full of flow-
yng and fruitfull trees: these Ilandes he named Quatuor tem-
pora. From hence, sayling toward the East for the space of .xiii.
leagues, styl against the violent course of the water, he found
twelue other small Ilandes, in the which, because he founde a
new kind of fruities, much like unto our Lemonds, he called them
Limonares. Wandering yet further the same way for the space
of .xi. leagues, he founde a great hauen entryng into the lande,
after the maner of a gulfe, the space of three leagues, and in
maner as broude, into þ which fel a great riuier. Here was Nicuesa
lost afterward, when he sought Beragua, by reason whereof, they
called it Rio de los perdidos, that is, the ryuer of the lost men.
Thus Colonus the Admiral, yet further continuing his course
agaynst the furye of the sea, founde manye hygh mountaynes,
and horrible valleys, with dyuers ryuers and hauen, from all
the which (as he sayth) proceeded sweete sauours, greatly recre-
atiyng and confortyng nature: Insomuche that in al this long
tract, there was not one of his men diseased, bntyll he came to a

The region of
Quicuri.

The haven of
Cariac or Mi-
robalanus

region whiche thinhabitantes call Quicuris, in the whiche is the
hauen called Cariac, named Mirobalanus by the Admirall, by
cause the Mirobalane trees are natvie in the regions thereabout.
In this haven of Cariac, there came about two hundred of thin-
habitantes to the sea syde, with euerye of them thre or four
dartes in they handes, yet of condition gentle yeronogh, and
not refusyng straungers. Their commynng was for none other
purpose, then to knowe what this newe nation meant, or what
they brought with them. When our men had geuen them
lygnes of peace, they came swymmyng to the shippes, and de-
sired to barter with them by exchange. The Admiral, to
allure

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

allure them to frendshyppe, geue them many of our thynges: But they refused them, suspecting some discept thereby, bycause he would not receiue theirs. They wrought all by sygnes: for one understande not a woord of the others language. Suche gyftes as were sent them, they left on the shoze, and woulde take no part thereof. They are of suche ciuitie and humanitie, that they esteeme it more honorable to geue, then to take. They sent our men two young women, beyng virgines, of commendable fauour, and goodly stature, sygnifying vnto them, that they myght take them away with them, if it were their pleasure. These women, after the maner of their countrey, were couered from their ancles somwhat aboue their priuie partes, with a certayne cloth made of gossampine cotton, but the men are all naked. The women vse to cut their heare: but the men let it growe on the hynder part of their heades, and cut it on the forie part. The long heare, they bynde vp with syllettes, and wynde it in sundry rowles, as our maydes are accustomed to do. The virgines whiche were sent to the Admirall, he decked in fayre apparell, and gaue them many gyftes, and sent them home agayne. But lykewyse all these rewardes and apparel they left vpon the shoze, bycause our men had refusel their giftes. Yet tooke he two men awaþ with hym (and those very hyllyngly) that by learnyng the Spanshe tongue, he myght afterward vse them for interpretours. He considered that the tristes of these coastes were not greatly troubled with vehement motions, or overflowynges of the sea, forasmuche as trees growe in the sea not farre from the shoze, euen as they doo vpon the bankes of ryuers: the whiche thyng alio other do affirme, whiche haue lateley searched those coastes, declarynge that the sea rypeth and falleth but litle therabout. He sayth furthermore, that in the prospect of this land, there are trees engendred euen in the sea, which after that they are growen to any height, bend downe the toppes of theyȝ braunches into the ground: whiche embrasyng them, causeth other braunches to spring out of the same, and take roote in the earth, byngyng sooth trees in theyȝ kynd successiuely, as dyd the fyre root from whence they had theyȝ originall, as do also the settes of vines, when onely both the endes thereof are put into the grounde. Plinie in the twelfth Plinie,
Qui hooke

Ciuite and
mane people

Trees growing
in the sea after
a strange sort.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

bonde of his natural historie maketh mention of suchē trees, desertyng them to be on the lande, but not in the sea. The Admiral wryteth also, that the lyke beastes are engendred in the coastes of *Cariæ*, as in other prouinces of these regions, and such as we haue spoken of before: Yet that there is one founde here in nature muche dffering from the other. This beast is of the bygnesse of a great Monkey, but with a tayle much longer and bygger, it lyueth in the wooddes, and remoueth from tree to tree in this maner: Hangyng by the tayle vpon the braunce of a tree, and geathering strength by swaying her body twyse or thryse to and fro, she casteth her selfe from braunce to braunce, and so from tree to tree, as though she flewē. An archer of ours hurt one of them, who, perceiuyng her selfe to be wounded, leapt downe from the tree, and fiercely set on him whiche gaue her the wound, in so much that he was fayne to defend hym selfe with his swoorde. And thus by chaunce, cuttyng of one of her armes, he tooke her, and with much a do brought her to the shypes, where within a while she waxed tame. Whyle she was thus kept and bounde with cheynes, certayne other of our hunters had chased a wylde Boxe out of the maryshes neare vnto the sea syde: for hunger and desyre of fleshe, caused them to take double pleasure in hunteynge. In this meane tyme other whiche remayned in the shypes, goyng a lande to recreate them selues, tooke this Monkie with them, who, assoone as she had espyed the Boxe, set vp her bystels, and made towarde him. The Boxe lykewyse shooke his bystels, and whet his teeth. The Monkie furiously invaded the Boxe, wappyngh her tayle about his body, & with her arme, reserued of her victourer, helde him so fast about the throte, that he was suffocate. These people of *Cariæ*, vse to dye the dead bodyes of thē prynces vpon hurdes, and so reserue them inuolued in the leaues of trees. As he went forwarde, about twentie leagues from *Cariæ*, he founde a gulf of suchē largenes, that it concayned xii. leagues in compasse, in the mouth of this gulf was soure litle landes, so neare togeather, that they made a safe hauen to enter into the gulf. This gulf is the hauen whiche we sayde before to be called *Cerabro* of thynhabitances. But they haue nowe learned, that only the land of the one *Cerabro*, lying on the ryght hande

*A conspet be-
twene a Monkie
and a wylde
Boxe.*

*The bodpes of
kynghes diped
and reserued.*

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

at the enteryng of the gulf, is called by that name, but that on the left syde, is called *Aburema*. He sayth that all this gulf is full of fruicfull Ilandes, wel replenished with goodly trees, and the grounde of the sea to be very cleane without rockes, and commodious to cast anker: lykewylle the sea of the gulf to haue great abundance of fyshe, and the lande on both the sydes to bee inferyor to none in fruitfulnes. At his syxte
 arryuyng, he espyed two of thynhabitantes, hauyng cheynes about theyr neckes, made of ouches (whiche they call *Guaines*) of base golde, artificially wrought in the fourmes of Eagles, and Lions, with dyuers other beastes, and soules. Of the two Cariatans whiche he brought with hym from *Cariac*, he was en-
 fourmed that the regions of *Cerabaro* and *Aburema* were rych in golde, and that the people of *Cariac* haue al theyr gold from thence for exchaunge of other of theyr thynges. They tolde hym also, that in the same regions there are fve villages, not farre from the sea syde, whose inhabitants apply them selues onely to the gea-
 thering of gold. The names of these villages are these, *Chirara*, *Turen*, *Chitaza*, *Iureche*, *Atamea*. All the men of the prouince of *Cerabaro*, go naked, & are painted with diuers colours. They take great pleasure in weareing garlandes of floures, and crownes made of the clawes of Lions & Tygers. The women couer only theyr priue partes with a hyllet of gossampine cotton. Depart-
 ing from hence, & coasting stilly by the same shore for the space of xviii. leagues, he came to another riuier, where he espyed about three hundred naked men in a company. When they sawr the shypes drawne neare the lande, they cryed out aloude, with cruel countenaunces, shaking theyr wooden swoordes, and hur-
 lyng darteres, takynge also water in theyr mouthes, and spouting the same agaynst our men: wherby they seemed to insinuate, that they woulde receiue no condition of peace, or haue ought to do with them. Here he commaunded certayne pieces of ordi-
 naunce to be shot of towarde them, yet so to overshoote them, that none myght be hurt thereby: For he euer determined to deale quietly & peaceably with these newe nations. At the noyse therefore of the gunnes, and syght of the syre, they fel downe to the grounde, and desyred peace. This enteryng into fur-
 ther friendshyp, they exchaunged theyr cheynes and ouches of

Crownes of
beastes clawesSypertull
people.Guns make
peace.

Q u

golde,

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

golde, for glasses, and haukes belles, and suche oþer marchan-
dies. They vse drummes or tymbrels made of the shelles of
certayne sea fylches, wherewith they encorage them selues in the
warres. In this tract are these seuen ryuers, *Acateba, Quareba,*
Zobroba, Aiaguitim, Vrida, Duribba, Beragna, in all the whiche,
golde is founde. They defende them selues agaynst rayne and
heat with certayne great leaues of trees, in the steade of clokes.
Departyng from hence, he searched the coastes of *Ebetere*, and
Embigar, into the whiche fall the goodly ryuers of *Zoboran* and
Cubigar: And here ceaseth the plentic and fruitulnes of gold, in
the tract of fiftie leagues, or there about. From hence, only thre
leagues distante, is the rocke whiche in the unfortunat discourse
of *Nicuesa* we layde was called of our men *Pignonem*, but of thin-
habitantes the Region is called *Vibba*. In this tract also, about
lyxe leagues from thence, is the hauen whiche *Colonus* called
Portus Bellus (wherof we haue spoken before) in the region which
thinhabitantes cal *Xaguaguara*. This region is very populous,
but they goe all naked. The kyng is paynted with blacke
colours, but all the people wiþ redde. The kyng and seuen of
his noble men, had every of them a litle plate of golde hangyng
at theyþ noseþyllies, downe vnto theyþ lyppes: and this they
take for a comely ornamant. The men inclose theyþ priuie mem-
bers in a shell, and the women couer theyrs wiþ a fyllet of gol-
dampine cotton, tyed about theyþ loynes. In theyr gardens they
noyshe a fruite muche lyke the nut of a pine tree, the whiche (as
we haue layde in an other place) groweth on a shubbe, muche
lyke unto an hartichoke, but the fruite is much softer, and meate
for a kyng: also certayne trees whiche beare gourdes, whereto
we haue spoken before: this tree they call *Hibuero*. In thac
coastes they met sometymes with *Crocodiles* lying on the
sandes, the whiche when they fled, or tooke the watter, they
lefþ a very sweete fauoure behynde them, sweeter then muske
or *Castor. um*. Wher I was sent ambassadour for the cathe-
lyke kyng of *Castile*, to the Soltane of *Babylon*, or *Alcayne* in
Egypt, thinhabitantes neere vnto the ryuer of *Nilus* tolde me
the lyke of theyr female *Crocodiles*, assywyng furthermore,
that the fat or shewer of them, is equall in sweetnes with the
pleasaunt gummies of *Arabie*. But the Admirall was nowe at
the

men goldeu
mers

Note wher the
lente of gold
þerþ

Crocodiles of
sweet fauoure.

Alcayne in Baby-
lon in Egypt.

Lden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

the length enforced of necessite to depart from hence, alswell
for that he was no longer able to abyde the contrarie and vio-
lent course of the water, as also that his shypes were dayly
more and more puttisched, and eaten through with certayne wormes,
which are engendred of the warmenesse of the water in al
those tractes, neere unto the Equinoctiall line. The Vene-
tians call these wormes *Bissas*. The same are also engendred in
two hauens of the citie of *Alexandria* in *Egypt*, and destroy the
shypes if they lye long at anker. They are a cubit in length,
and somewhat more, not passing the quantitie of a fynger in big-
nesse. The Spanish mariner calleth this pestilence *Broms*. Co-
lonus therfore, whom before the great monsters of the sea could
not feare, now fearyng this *Broma*, being also soze vexed with the
contrary fall of the sea, directed his course with the Ocean toward
the west, and came first to the riuier *Hiebra*, distane only two
leagues from the riuier of *Beragua*, because that was comodious
to harborowe great shypes. This region is named after the riuier,
and is called *Beragua* the lesse, because both the riuers are in the
dominion of the kyng whiche inhabitech the region of *Beragua*.
But what chanced unto hym in this voyage on the ryght
hand and on the left, let vs now declare. While therfore Co-
lonus the Admiral remayned yet in the riuier *Hiebra*, he sent Bar-
tholomeus Colonus his brother, and Lieutenante of *Hispaniolas*,
with the shyp boates, and threescore and eyght men, to the riuier
of *Beragua*, where the kyng of the region, beyng naked, and
paynted after the maner of the countrey, came towards them,
with a great multitude of men waytyng on hym, but all unarmed
and without weapons, geuyng also signes of peace. When he
approched neerer, and entred communication with our men, cer-
taine of his gentlemen, neerest about his person, remembryng
the maiestie of a kyng, and that it stooode not with his honour to
bargayne standyng, wooke a great stonne out of the riuier, wash-
yng and rubbing it very decently, and so put it vnder hym, with
humble reverence. The kyng thus styrng, seemed with signes
and tokenes, to intumate that it shold be lawful for our men to
search and viewe al the riuers within his dominion. Therfore,
the syxt day of the Iude of February, leauing his boates with
certayne of his company, he wens by land a foote, from the

Shypes eaten
with wormes.alexandria in
Egypt.Hewe the kyng
of *Beragua* en-
terraped the
Lieutenante,Their reversee
to their kyng.

Q iii

bankes

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

bankes of Beragus, vntyll he came to the ryuer of Duraba, which he affirmeth to be rycher in gold then eyther Hiebra or Beragus: For gold is engendred in all ryuers of that land, insomuch that among the rootes of trees growing by the bankes of the ryuers, and among the stones left of the water, and also wheresoeuer they dygged a hole or pte in the grounde, not past the deapthe of a handefull and a halfe, they founde the earth, beynge taken ouertherof, myxte with golde: whereupon he determinyd to fasten his foote there, and to inhabit. Whiche thinge the people of the countrey perceiving, and smellyng what inconuenience and mischefe myght thereof ensue to their countrey, if they shold permit straungers to plant theyr inhabitations there, assembled a great armie, and with horrible outcrys assayled our men (who had now begun to build houses) so desperatly, that they were scarcely able for to abyde the fyrt hym. These naked Barbarians at theyr fyrt approche, vased onely synges and dardes: but when they came neerer to hande strokis, they fought with theyr wooden swoordes, whiche they cal Macbanas, as we haue sayde before. A man woulde not thynde what great malice and wrath was kyndled in theyr hartes agaynst our men, and with what desperate myndes they fought for the defence of theyr libertie, whiche they more esteeme then lyfe or riches: For they were now so voyde of al feare, and contemning death, that they never feared long bowes or crosse bowes, nor yet (which is molte to be marueyled) were any thyng discouraged at the terrible noysse of the gunnes, shottis of from the shippes. They retyred once: but shortly after encreasyng theyr number, they returned more fiercely then at the fyrtste. They woulde haue ben contented to haue received our men frendly as straungers, but not as inhabitours. The more instant that our men were to remayne, so much the greater multitude of borderers flocked togeather dayly, disturbing them both myght and day, sometymes on the one syde, and sometymes on the other. The shippes synging at anker neare unto the shone, warded them on the backe halfe: but at the length they were fayne to forfaine this lande, and returne backe the same way by the whiche they came. Thus with much difficultie & daunger they came to the Land of Iamaica, synging on the south side of Hispaniola & Cuba, with theyr

Synges and
dardes.

Libertie more
esteemed then
riches.

The Spaniar-
des are dyuen-
to fyght.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

they shypes as full of holes as spues, and holes so eaten with wormes, as though they had been boozed through with wormes. The water entred so fast at the cystes and holes, that yf they had not with the paynfull labour of theyr handes emptied the same as fast, they were lyke to haue perlyshed; where as yet by this meanes they arryued at *Jamaica*, although in manner hulfe dead. But theyr calamitie ceassed not heere: For as fast as theyr shypes leaked, theyr strength diminisched, so that they were no longer able to keepe them from sinkyng. By reason whereof, fallyng into the handes of the Barbarians, and inclosed without hope of departure, they led theyr lyues for the space of tenne monethes among the naked people, more miserablie then ever dyd Achemenides among the Giauntes, called *Ciclopes*, rather lyuyng, then beyng eyther contented or satisfied with the strange meates of that Ilande, and that onely at such tyme as pleased the Barbarians to geue them part of theyrs. The deadly enmitie and malice whiche these barbarous kynges heare one agaynst an other, made greatly with our men: For at such tyme as they attempted warre agaynst theyr borderers, they woulde sometymes geue our men part of theyr bread, to abyde them. But how miserable and wretched a thyng it is to liue onely with bread gotten by beggyng, your holynesse may easly conjecture: especially where al other accustomed foode is lacking, as wyne, oyle, fleshe, butter, cheeze, and mylke, wherwith the stomackes of our people of Europe haue ever been noyshyd, euen from theyr cradels. Therfore as necessitie is subiect to ^{neccesitie hath} no lawe, so doth it enforce men to attempt desperate aduentures, and those yf sooner, whiche by a certayne nobilitie of nature, do no further esteeme lyse then it is ioyned with some felicitie. *Bartholomeus Columbus* therfore, intending rather to prooue what God woulde do with hym and his companions in these extremities, then any longer to abyde the same, commaunded *Diegus Menendez* his lewarde, with two guides of that Ilande, whom he had hym with promises of great rewardes at theyr returne, to enter into one of theyr Canadas, and take theyr voyage to *Hispaniola*. Beyng thus tossed on the sea to and fro from rocke to rocke, by reason of the shoxtnesse and narownesse of the Canada, they arryued at the length at the last corner of *Hispaniola*.

Q. III. viii.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Sanctus Dominicus.

niola, beyng distant from *Lamaica* fourtie leagues. Here his
grydes departyng from hym, returned agayne to *Colonius*, for
the rewardes whiche he had promisid them: but *Diegus Mendez*
went on forward a foote, vnyll he came to the citie called *San-
ctus Dominicus*, beyng the chiese & head citie of the Ilande. The
offycers and rulers of *Hispaniola*, beyng ensoumed of the
matter, appoynted hym two shypes, wherewith he returned
to his maister and companions. As he founde them, so came
they to *Hispaniola*, very feble, and in maner naked. What
chaunced of them afterwarde, I knowe not as yet. Let vs now
therefore leaue these particulers, and speake somwhat more of
generals. In al those tracts, whiche we sayd here before to haue
been founde by *Colonius* the Admiral, both he hym selfe writteh,
and all his companions of that voyage confesse, that the trees,
hearebes, and fruities, are florshyng and greene all the whole
yeere, and the ayre so temperate & holesome, that of al his compa-
nie there never fel one man sycke, nor yet were vexed eyther with
extreme colde or heate, for the space of fyfie leagues, from the
great hauen of *Cerabaro*, to the ryuers of *Hiebra* and *Beragua*.
Thinhabitantes of *Cerabaro*, and the nations whiche are be-
twyxt that & the sayde ryuers, applie not them selues to the ge-
athering of gold, but only at certayne tymes of the yeere, and are
very expert and cumyng herein, as are our myners of syluer
and Iron. They knowe by longe experiance in what places
golde is most abundantly engendred: as by the colour of the
water of the ryuers, and such as fall from the mountaynes,
and also by the colour of the earth and stones. They belewe a
certayne godly nature to be in golde, forasmuche as they never
geather it, except they use certayne religious expiations or
puryfying, as to absteyne from women, and all kyndes of plea-
sures, and delicate meates and drynkis, during all the tyme that
their golden haruest lasteth. They suppose that men do naturally
live and die as other beastes do, and therfore honour none other
thyng as God: Yet do they pray to the *Sonne*, and honour it
when it ryseth. But let vs nowe speake of the mountaynes, and si-
tuacion of these landes. From all the sea bankes of these regions,
exceedyng great and hygh mountaynes are seene towarde the
South, yet reaching by a continual tract from the *East* into the
West,

Landes founde
by *Colonius*.Temperat re-
gions and hol-
some ayre.

Expert miners

Godly nature
in golde.

Golden haruest

High and great
mountaynes.Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

west, by reason wherof, I suppose that the two great seas (wherof I have spoken largely before) are deuided with these mountaynes, as it were with bulwarkes, least they shoulde ioyne and repugne, as Italie diuideth the sea called *Tirrbenum*, from the sea *Adriatike*, whiche is nowe commonly called the gulf of *Tirhenium* ^{nowe called} *Tulcane*. For whiche way so euer they sayled from the poynct called *Promontorium S. Augustini* (whiche parteyneth to the Portugales, and prospecteth against the sea *Atlantike*) even unto *Vraba* and the hauen *Cerabaro*, and to the furthest landes founde hitherto westward, they had euer great mountaynes in syght, both neere hande, and also farre of, in all that long rase. These mountaynes were in some place smooth, pleasaunt, and fruitfull, full of goodly trees and heathbes, and somwhere hygh, rough, ful of rockes, and barren, as chaunceth in the famous mountayne of *Taurus* in *Asia*, and also in dyuers coastes of our mountaynes of *Apennini*, & such other of like bygnesse. The rydgies also of these mountaynes are diuided with goodly and fayre valleys. That part of the mountaynes which includeth the limittes of *Beragua*, is thought to be hygher then the cloudes, insomuch that (as they say) the tops of them can seldombe seene for the multitude of thicke cloudes whiche are beneath the same. *Colanus* the Admiral, the synt synder of these regions, affirmeth that the topes of the mountaines of *Beragua*, are more then fiftie myles in heighthe. He sayth furthermore, that in the same region at the rootes of the mountaynes the way is open to the south sea, & compareth it as it were betwene *Venice* and *Genua*, or *Ianua*, as the *Genues* wyl haue it called, whiche fable that theyr title was bulded of *Ianus*. He affirmeth also, that this land reacheth forth toward the south, and that from hence it taketh the begynning of breadth: lyke as from the *Alpes*, out of the narowe thygh of *Italie*, we see the large and mayne landes of *Sraunce*, *Germanie*, and *Pannomie*, to the *Sarmatians* and *Scithians*, even unto the mountaynes and rockes of *Riphea*, and the frozen sea, and embrase therewith, as with a continuall bonde, al *Thracia*, and *Grecia*, with all that is included within the promontorie or poynct of *Malea*, and *Hellespontus* southwarde, and the sea *Euzinus*, and the maryshes of *Meotis* in *Scibia* northwarde. The Admiral supposeth, that on the left hande, in saylyng toward the west, this lande

The mountayne
of *Beragua*
higher then the
cloudes.

Mountayne
of fiftie miles
heighthe.

Janus other
wale called
Saydet the se
of no.

v this contee, lande is ioyned to Inde, beyonde the ryuer of Ganges, and
 pe, the way
 lande open to
 that by the
 perchoeans.
 So that both the seas (that is to meane that south sea which we
 sayd to bee founde by *Vaschus*, and our Ocean) shalde ioyn
 and meete in the corners of that lande, and that the waters of
 these seas do not onely inclose and compasse the same without
 diuision, as Europe is inclosed with the seas of *Hellespontus*,
 and *Tanais* with the frozen Ocean, and our sea of *Tyrrenum*
 with the Spanyshe seas: But in my opinion, the vehement
 course of the Ocean toward the west, doth signifie the let that the
 sayd two seas shalde not so ioyn togeather, but rather that that
 lande is adherent to the firme landes towarde the North, as we
 haue sayde before. It shall suffice to haue sayde thus muche of
 the length hereof: Let vs nowe therefore speake somwhat of the
 breadth of the same. We haue made mention before howe the
 south sea is diuided by narowe limites from our Ocean, as
 it was shewed by the xperiance of *Vaschus Nunnez* and his com-
 panions, which fyft made open the way thycher. But as dyuers-
 ly the mountaynes of our Alpes in Europe are somwhere na-
 rowe, and in some place bynde: even so, by the lyke prouidence
 of nature, this land in some part therof reacheth farre in breadth,
 and is in other places coarcted with narowe limites from sea
 to sea, with valleys also in some places, whereby men may passe
 from the one syde to the other. Where we haue described the
 regions of *Vraba* and *Beragua* to be situate, these seas are diu-
 ded by small distaunce: Yet ought we to thynke the region,
 whiche the great ryuer of *Maragnonus* runneth through, to be
 very large, if we shall graunt *Maragnonum* to be a ryuer, and no
 sea, as the freshe waters of the same ought to perswade vs. For
 in such narowe caues of the earth, there can be no swalowyng
 gulkes of such bygnesse as to receive or nooxyshe so great a-
 bundance of water. The lyke is also to be supposed of the great
 ryuer of *Dabaiba*, whiche we sayde to be from the corner of the
 gulf of *Vraba*, in some place of fourtie fathomes depth, and som-
 where sistic: also three myles in breadth, and so to fall into the
 sea. We must needes graunt, that the earth is bynde there, by
 the which the ryuer passeth from the high mountaines of *Dabaiba* from

the great riuers
Maragnonus.

the great riuers
Dabaiba, or
neti Johans.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

from the Eall, and not from the west. They say that this ryuer consisteth and taketh his increase of fourre other ryuers, falling from the mountaynes of Dababia. Our men call this ryuer *Flumen S. Iobannis*. They say also that from hence it falleth into the gulfe of Vraba by sevene mouthes, as dooth the ryuer of *Nilus* into the sea of Egypt: Lykewylle that in the same region of Vraba, there are in some places narowe streyghes, not passing syfterne leagues, and the same to be sauage, and without any passage, by reason of dyuers marshes and desolate wapes, whiche the Latines call *Lamas*, but the Spaniardes accordyng to theyn varietie call them *Tremedales*, *Trampales*, *Cenegales*, *Sumideros*, & *Zabondaderos*. But before we passe any further, it shall not be greatly from our purpose to declare from whence these mountaynes of Dababia haue theyn name, accordyng vnto the antiquities of thynhabitantes. They sayd that Dababia was a woman, of great magnanimitie and wisedome among theyn predecessors in olde tyme, whom in her lyfe all thynhabitantes of those prouinces vyd greatly reuerence, and beyng dead, gaue her diuine honour, and named the region after her name, beleevynge that she sendeth thunders and lyghtnyng, to destroy the frutes of the earth if she be angred, and to lende plentie if shee be well pleased. This superstition hath been persuaded them by a craftie kynde of men, vnder pretence of religion, to thintent that they myght enioy suche gyftes and offeringes as were brought to the place where she was honoured. This is sufficient for this purpose. They say furthermore, that the marshes of the narowe land, whereof we haue spoken, bring forth great plentie of Crocodiles, Dragons, Batus, and Gnats, beyng very hurtfull. Therefore whensoeuer they take any iourney toward the south, they go out of the way toward the mountaynes, and eschewe the regions neere unto those pernicious feunes or marshes. Some thynke that there is a valley lyng that way that the ryuer runneth, which our men cal *Rio de los perdidos*, that is, the ryuer of the lost men (so named by the misfortune whiche there besell to *Nicuesa* and his company) and not farre distant from the bauen *Cerabaro*, whiche diuideth those mountaynes toward the south. But let vs now finishe this booke with a fewe other thinges worthy to be noted: They say there-

The rivers
have them in
crease from the
sprynge of the
mountaynes.
The ryuer of
Nilus in Egyp.

Marshes an
desolate wape

A superstition
opinion of the
originall of the
mountaynes
of Dababia.

Dragons and
Crocodiles in
the marshes.

The bauen
Cerabaro.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

uentis gol-
m spuctu.

precious
ones.

precious Dis-
mond of ex-
ceeding bignes.

Toparis.

soze, that on the ryght hand and left hande from Dariens there ar e
twentye ryuers, in all the whiche great plente of gold is found.
Beyng demanded what was the cause whyp they brought no
greater abundance of golde from thence: they answere, that
they lacked miners, and that the men whiche they tooke with
them from Spayne thither, were not accustomed to labour, but
for the most part brought vp in the wateres. This land seemeth
also to yomise many precious stones: For besyde those which
I sayde to be founde neere vnto *Cariai* and *Sancta Martba*, one
Andreas Moralis, a pilot (who had traaypled those coastes with
Johannes de la Coss whyle he yet lyued) had a precious Dia-
monde, whiche he bought of a naked young man in the region
of *Cumana*, in the prouince of *Paria*. This stone was as long
as two toyntes of a mans myddle synger, and as byg as the
lyght ioynt of the thumbe, beyng also paynted on every syde, con-
sisting of eyght squares, perfectly fourmed by nature. They say
that with this they made scarres in an ylles and hammers, and
brake the teeth of syles, the stone remayning unperysched. The
young man of *Cumana*, wore this stone about his necke among
other ouches, & solde it to *Andreas Moralis* for syue of our coun-
terfete stones, made of glasse, of diuers colours, wherewith the
ignorant young man was greatly delyghted: They found also cer-
tainye *Topases* on þ shone. But the estimation of gold was so farre
entered into the heades of our men, that they had no regarde to
stones. Also the most part of the Spayneordes, do laugh them
to scorne whiche use to weare many stones, specially such as are
common, iudging it to be an effeminate thyng, and more meete
for women then men. The noble men onely, when they celebrate
solemme mariages, or set forth any triumphes, weare cheynes
of gold, beset with precious stones, and use fayre apparel of silke,
embrodered with golde, intermixt with pearles and precious
stones, and not at other tymes. They thyuken it no lesse effemi-
nate for men to smel of the sweete sauours of *Arabie*, and iudge
hem to be infected with some kynde of syphylechery, in whom
they smel the sauour of muske or *Castoreum*. But lyke as by one
apple taken from a tree, we may perceiue the tree to be fruicful,
and by one sythe taken in a syuer, we may knowe that sythe is
engraued in the same: then so, by a little gold, and by one stone,

me

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

we ought to consider that this lande bringeth foorth great plen-
tie of golde, and precious stones. What they haue founde in the
porte of *Santa Martba*, in the region of *Cariai*, when the whole
naue passed thereby vnder the gouernauice of *Petrus Arias*
and his company, with certayne other of the kynges officers, I
haue sufficiently declared in his place. To be shor therefore,
al thynges do so floryshe, growe, encrease, and prosper, that
the last are euer better then the fyfth. And surely to declare my
opinion herein, whatsoeuer hath heretofore ben discouered by the
famous trauayles of *Saturnus* and *Hercules*, with suche other
whom the antiquitie for their heroical factes honoured as gods,
seemeth but little and obscure, if it be compared to the Spanyar-
des victorious labours. Thus I bydde your holynesse farewell,
desyryng you to certifie me howe you lyke these fyfth fruities of
the Ocean, that beyng encouraged with your exhortations, I
may the gladlyer, and with lesse tediousnesse, wryte suche thin-
ges as shall chaunce hereafter.

The fyfth booke of the thyrde Decade.



Suche lyuyng creatures, as vnder the
cycle of the moone bringe foorth any thing,
are accustomed by thinstincte of nature, as
soone as they are deliuered of theyr byrth,
eyther to close vp the matrice, or at the
least to be quyet for a space: But our most
fruitefull Ocean and newe worlde, engen-
deth and byngeth foorth dayly new byrthes, wherby men of
great wpe, and especially such as are studious of new and mar-
ueylous thynges, may haue somewhat at hand wherwith to feed
theyr myndes. If your holynesse do alise to what purpose is all
this: ye shal understand, that I had scarsly finished the historie of
such thynges as chaunced to *Vascus Nunnez* and his compa-
nie in theyr voyage to the south sea, when sodenly there came
new letters from *Petrus Arias* the new gouernour, whom the
kyng had appoynted the yere before with an army of men and a
nayle of shippes to sayle to these newe landes. He signified by his
letters,

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde decade,

letters, that he with his nauie and company arryued al safely. Furthermore, Iohannes Cabedus (whom your holynesse at the request of the most catholique kyng had created Bishop of that prouince of Dariena) and thre other of the cheife officers toynd in commission to be his assystantes, as Alfonsus de Ponte, Diegus Marques, and Iohannes de Tavira, confirmyed the same letters, and subscribed them with theyr names. The nauigation therfore of Petrus Arias was in this maner. The day befor the Ides of Appyl, in the yere of Christe, 1514. he hoyled vp his sayles, in the towne of saint Lucar de Barrameda, situate in the mouth of the riuier Bætis, which the Spanyarde nowe cal Gundalcebier. The seuen Ilandes of Canaria are about fourre hundred myles distant from the place where this riuier falleth into the sea. Some thynke that these are the Ilandes whiche the olde wryters dyd call the fortunate Ilandes: but other thynke the contrary. The name of these Ilandes are these. The two that appeare fyft in sight, are named Lanzelota and Fortisentura. On the backhalfe of these, lyeth Magna Canaria or Grancanaria. Beyond that is Tenerif and Gomera somewhat towarde the north from that, Palma and Ferre a lye behynde, as it were a bulwarke to al the other. Petrus Arias therfore, arriued at Gomera the eyght day after his departure, with a nauie of seuenteen ships, & a thousand and five hundred men, although there were only a thousand and two hundred assigned hym by the kynges letters. It is sayd furthermore, that he left behynde hym more then two thousande, very pensiue and sighing that they also myght not be received, proferyng them selues to gos at theyr owne charges. He tarped xvi. dayes in Gomera, to the intent to make prouision of fuel and freshe water, but cheefely to repayre his shippes, beynge sore hoozed with tempestes, and especially the goneverours shyppe, which had lost the rudder. For these Ilandes are a commodious resting place for al suche as intende to attempt any nauigations in that maine sea. Departing from hence in the moneth of May, he sawe no more lande untill the thyrde day of June, at the whiche he arryued at Dominica an Ilande of the Canibales, being distant from Gomera about eight hundred leagues. Here he remained fourre dayes, makynge newe prouision of freshe water and fuel, duryng whiche tyme, he sawe no man, nor yet ame steppes

The nauigation
on of Petrus
Arias.

The Ilande of
Canarie.

Prouision of
freshe water
and fuel.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

steppes of them, but founde plentie of sea Crabbes and great Lys-
sates. From hence he sayled by the Ilandes of Matihina (other-
wise called Madanino) Guadalupea and Galanta (otherwylse cal-
led Galana) of al which we haue spoken in the syxt Decade.

He passed also through the sea of hearbes, or weedes, continu-
ing a long tract: *Per neyther he, nor Colonus the Admiral (who* The sea of
hearbes.

had found these Ilandes, and sayled through this sea of weedes) haue declared any reason how these weedes should come. Some
thynde the sea to be verye muddye there, and that these weedes
are engendred in the bottome thereof, and so bryng loosed, to
ascende to the vppermost part of the water, as we see often-
tymes chaunce in certayne standinge poolles, and sometymes
also in great ryuers. Other suppose that they are not engen-
dered there, but to be beaten from certayne rockes by the vi-
lence of the water in tempestes: And thus they leaue the mar-
ter in doubt. Meycher haue they yet any certayne experiance
whether they lycke fast and geue place to the shypes, or wan-
der loose vpon the water: But it is to be thought, that they are
engendred there, for otherwylse they shoulde be dryuen togea-
ther on heapes, by the impulsion of the shypes, euen as a bea-
some geathereth the sweepynge of a house, and shoulde also let
the course of the shypes. The fourth day after that he depar-
ted from Dominica, the hyghe mountaynes couered with snowe
(whereof we haue spoken in the seconde Decade) appeared vni-
to hym. They say that there the seas runne as swifly towarde
the west, as it were a ryuer fallyng from the topes of hygh
mountaynes, althoough they sayled not directly toward the west,
but inclined somewhat to the south. From these mountaynes
falleth the ryuer of Gabia, famous by the slaughter of our men,
at such tyme as Rodericus Colmenares passed by those coastes, as
we haue sayde before: Lykewylse many other fayre ryuers haue
their original from the same mountaynes. This prouince (in
the which is also the region of Caramairi) bath in it two notable
hauen, of which our men named the one *Carthago* or *Carthage*,
and the other *Sancta Martha*, the region wherof the inhabitants
call *Saturma*. The port of *Sancta Martha*, is nerer to the mount-
aynes couered with snowe, called *Montes Ninales*, for it is at the
rootes of the same mountaynes, but *hauen of Carthago* is more
westwarde,

These moun-
taines are cal-
led *Montes*
Ninales, or
Serra Nevada,
Decade. ii. lib. i.
and. ii.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

westward, about sytis leagues. He myteth matryalous thinges of the haven of Sancta Martha, whiche they also confirme that came lately from thence: Of the which young Vesputius is one, to whom *Americus Vesputius* his uncle (beyng a florentine boyme) leſt the exact knowledge of the mariners facultie, as it were by inheritance after his death, for he was a very expert maister in the knowledge of his carde, his compasse, and the elevation of the pole starre, with all that parteyneth thereto. This young Vesputius was assigned by the kyng to be one of the maisters of the gouernours shipp, because he was cumyng in iudging the degrees of the elevation of the pole starre by the quadrant: For the charge of gouerning the rudder, was cheſly committed to one Iohannes Serranus a Spaniard, who had oftentimes ouer-rumme those coaſtes. Vesputius is my very familiar frende, and a wittie young man, in whose company I take great pleasure, and therfore vſe hym oftentimes for my ghest. He hath also made many voyages into these coaſtes, and diligentlye noted ſuche thynges as he hath ſene. Petrus Arias therfore myteth, and he conſirmeſt the ſame, that thinhabitantes of these regions tooke them originall of the Caribbes or Canibales, as appeared by the desperat fyersnelle and crueltie which they oftentimes shewed to our men when they paſſed by theyr coaſtes. Suche stoutnesſe and fortitude of mynde is naturallie engendred in these naked Barbariaus, that they feared not to allayle our whole nauy, and to forbyd them to come a lande. They fyght with venomous arowes, as we haue ſayde before. Parceyuyng that our men contemned theyr cheatinynges, they ranne furiously into the ſea, even vp to the heaſtes, nothynge fearing eyther the bygnelle or multitude of our ſhippes, but ceaſed not contynuallie, beyng thus in the water, to caſt darteſ, and to ſhoote theyr venomous arrowes as thynke as haſle: Inſo-much that our men had byn in great daunger, if they had not bin defended by the cages or pauiſles of the ſhippes, and their targettes: Yet were two of them wounded, which died ſhortly after. But this conflict continued ſo ſharp, that at the length our men were enforced to ſhoote of theyr greatest pieces of ordinaunce with haſleſhoote: at the slaughter and terrible noyle wherof, the Barbariaus beyng ſore diſcomfited and shaken with fear, thynkyng

The stoutnesſe
of the Barbaria-
ans.

The Canibales
fyght in the
water.

The ſte of
yamnes.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

þynkyng the same to be thunders and lyghtynge, turned theyn backes, and fledde awayne. They greatly feare thunders, because these regions are oftentimes vexed with thunders and lyghtynges, by reason of the hyghe mountaynes, and nearenesse of the lame to the region of the ayre, wherein such fierie tempestes are engendred, whiche the philosophers call *Meteora*. And albeit that our men had nowe dryuen theyn enimies to flyght, and sawe them disparcled and out of order, yet doubted they, and were of divers opinions, whether they shoulde pursue them, or not. On the one partie shame pynched them forward, and on the other syde, feare caused them to caste manye perylls, especially consideryng the venemous arrowes whiche these Barbarians can direct so certaynely. To depart from them with a vype foote (as sayth the proverbe) with so great a nauie, and such an armye, they reputed it as a thyng greatly soundyng to theyn reproche and dishonour. At the length therefore, shame ouercomynge feare, they pursued them, and came to land with theyn shipp boates. The gouernour of the nauie, & also *Vesputius do Wypte*, that the hauen is no lesse then three leagues in compass, bryng also safe without rockes, and the water therof so cleare, that a man may see pybble stones in the bottome twentie cubits deepe. They say lykewyse, that there falleth two fayre ryuers of freshe water into the hauen: but the same to be meeter to beare the Canoas of these prouinces, then any hygger vessells. It is a delectable thyng to heare what they tel of the plentie and varietie, and also of the pleasaunt tast of the fyshes, aswell of these ryuers, as of the sea therabout: By reason wherof they found here manye fysher boates and nettes woondervelly wrought of the stalkes of certayne hearbes or weedes, dyed and tawed, and wreathed with cords of spynne gossampynne cotton. For the people of *Caramairi*, *Gaira*, and *Saturma*, are very cummyng in fisheynge, and use to sel fyshes to theyn borderers, for exchaunge of such thynges as they lacke. When our men had thus chased the Barbarians from the sea coastes, and had now entred into theyn houses, they assayed them with newe skirmishes, especially when they sawe them fall to sacking and spoylng, and theyn wyues and chyldren taken captyue. Their householde stuffe was made of great reedes, whiche growe on the sea ban-

Plentie of fysh.

Cunning fyshers.

Ri kes,

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

Capitallie.

This is he
whom Carda-
nus piaileth.

Precious
stones.
The Smaragde
is the true
Emerode.
Another kynde
of Amber is
founde in
Wales.

Gold and
Brassie.
Marchalites
are flowres of
metalls, by the
colours wheres-
of, the kyndes
of mettals are
knownen.

These Locustes
burne the corne
with touching,
and devoue
the residue.
They are in
India of thre
foote length.

hes, and the stalkes of certayne hearebes beaten, and afterwarde made harde. The floozes thereof were strewed with hearebes of sundry colours, and the walles hanged with a kynde of tapstry, artificially made of gossampine cotton, and wrought with pictures of Lions, Tygers, and Eagles. The doores of theyr houses and chambers were full of dyuers kyndes of shelles, hangyng loose by small cordes, that beyng shaken by the wynde, they myght make a certayne rattelyng, and also a whystlyng noyse, by geathering the wynde in theyr holowe places: for herein they haue great delyght, and impute this for a goodly ornamant. Dyuers haue shewed me many wonderfull thynges of these regions, especially one *Conzalus Fernandus Oniedus*, beyng one of the magistrates appoynted in that office, which the Spanyardes call *Veedor*, who hath also hytherto entred further into the lande then any other. He affirmeith, that he chaunced vpon the fragment of a Saphire, bygger then the egge of a goose, and that in certayne hylles where he trauipled with thirtie men, he founde many of the pretious stones called Smaragdes, Calcidones, and Jaspers, besyde great peeces of Amber of the mountaines. He also, with diuers other, do affirme that in the houses of some of the Canibales of these regionz, they found the like pretious stones, set in gold, and inclosed in tapstry or arras (if it may so be called) wherewith they hang theyr houses. The same land hyppageth sooth also many wooddes of brasile trees, and great plentie of golde, in so much that in maner in al places they founde on the sea bankes, & on the shores, certayne marchalites in token of golde. *Fernandus Oniedus* declarcth furthermore, that in a certayne region called *Zenu*, lying foure score and tenne myles from *Dariena Eastwarde*, they exercise a straunge kynde of marchaundize: for in the houses of the inhabitants, they founde great chestes and baskets, made of the twiggis and leaues of certayne trees apte for that purpose, being all ful of Grasshoppers, Grylles, Crabbes, or Crayfhes, Snayles also, and Locustes, whiche destroye the fieldes of corne, al well dyped and salted. Be-
yng demanded why they reserved such a multitude of these beastes: they answereid, that they kept them to be solde to theyr borderers, whiche dwell further within the lande, and that for the exchange of these pretious hyppes, and salted fyshes, they re-
ceiveth

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

celued of them certayne strange thynges, wherein partly they take pleasure, and partly vse them for theyz necessary assayres. These people dwell not togeather, but scattered here and there. Thinhabitantes of *Caramari*, seeme to dwel in an earthly Paradise, theyp region is so faire and fruicfull, without outragious heate, or sharpe colde, with little difference of the length of day and nyght throughout all the yeere. After that our men had thus dryuen the Barbarians to flyght, they entred into a valley, of two leagues in breadth, and three in length, extending to certayne fruicfull mountaynes, full of grasse, hearbes, and trees, at the rootes whereof, lye two other valleis towarde the ryght hande and the lefft, through eyther of the whiche runneth a faire ryuer, wherof the ryuer of *Cairs* is one, but vnto the other they haue yet gauen no name. In these valleys they found many faire gardens, and pleasaunt feeldes, watered with treches, distributed in marueilous order, with no lesse art then our Insubrians and Hetrurians vse to water their feeldes. Theyz common meate, is *Ages*, *Iucca*, *Maizium*, *Battata*, with suche other rootes and fruities of trees, and also such fyshe as they vse in the Ilandes and other regions of these prouinces. They eate mans fleshe but seldom, because they meete not oftentimes with strangers, except they goe foorth of theyz one dominions with a mayne army, of purpose to hymn for men, when theyz rauenyng appetite pricketh them forwarde: For they abstayne from them selues, and eate none but suche as they take in the warres, or otherwyls by chaunce. But surely it is a miserable thyng to heare howe many myriades of men these fylthy and vnaturall devourers of mens fleshe haue consumed, and lefte thousandes of most faire and fruicfull Ilandes and regions desolate without men: by reason whereof, our men founde so manye Ilandes, whiche for theyp faymenes and fruiculnesse myght seeme to be certayne earthly Paradyses, and yet were vterly boyde of men. Hereby your holynelle may consider howe pernicious a kynde of men this is. We haue sayde before, that the Ilande named *Sancti Iohannis* (which thinhabitants cal *Buricbena*) is next to *Hispaniola*. It is sayde, that only the Canibales which dwel in the other Ilandes neere about this, as in the Ilande calld *Haybay* or *Santa Crucis*, and in *Guadalupea* (otherwyls called

Gardens.

Insubries are
nowe called
Lumbardes,
and Hetruci,
Tuscanis.

One myriade,
is ten thou-
sandes.

Rit Queraqueira,

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

Qerraqueiera, or Carucuiera) haue in our tyme violently taken out of the sayde Ilande of Sancti Iohannis, more then fyue thousande men to be eaten. But let it suffice thus muche to haue wanded by these monstros blodsluckers. We wyll nowe therfore speake somewhat of the rootes whereof they make theyr bread, so as inuche as the same shal hereafter be foode to Christian men, in steade of bread made of wheate, and in the steade of radyshe, with such other rootes as they haue been accustomed to eate in Europe. We haue oftentimes sayd before, that *Lucca* is a roote, whereof the best and most delicate bread is made, both in the firme lande of these regionz, and also in the Ilandes: but howe it is tyld or husbanded, howe it groweth, and of how dyuers kyndes it is, I haue not yet declared.

The manner of
plantynge the
roote *Lucca*.

Therfore, when they entende to plant this *Lucca*, they make a hole in the earth, knee deepe, and rayse a heape of the earth taken out of the same, fashyonynge it lyke a square bedde, of niene foote breadth on every syde, settynge twelue trunkes of these roots (beynge about a foote and a halfe long a peice) in every of the sayd beddes, contaynyng three rootes of a syde, so layde a slope, that the endes of them ioyne in maner togeather in the center or middest of the bedde within the ground. Out of the ioyntes of the rootes, and spaces betwene the same, spryng the topes and blades of newe rootes, whiche by litle and litle encreasynge, growe to the bygnes and length of a mans arme in the brawne, and oftentimes as bygge as the thygh: so that by the tyme of theyr full ryngnes, in maner all the earth of the heape is conuerted into rootes. But they say that these rootes are not ryng in lesse then a yere and a halfe, and that the longer they are suffered to grow, euen bntyl two yeeres complete, they are so much the better, and more perfecte to make bread thereof. When they are taken foorth of the earth, they scrape them, and syse them, with certayne sharpe stones, seruyng for the same purpose: And thus laying them betwene two great stones, or puttynge them in a sacke made of the stalkes of certayne tough hearebes and smal reedes, they preesse them (as do we cheese or crabbes, to drawe out the iuice thereof) and so let them drye a daye before they eate them. The iuice or liquor they cast away: for (as we haue sayde) it is deadly poysone in the Ilandes. Ver is the iuice of such

Earth turned
into rootes.

Howe bread is
made of rootes

Kitche as grove in the firme land wholesome, yf it be sodde, as is
the whey of our mylke. They say that there are many kyndes
of this *Lucca*, wherof some are more pleasaunt and delicate then
the other, and are therefore reserved as it were to make fyne
Manchet for the kynges owne table: But the Gentlemen eate
of the meaner sort, and the common people of the basest. The si-
nest they call *Cazabbi*, whiche they make rounde lyke cakes,
in certayne presses, before they seethe it, or bake it. They say
furthermore, that there are lykewyse diuers kyndes of the rootes
of *Agos*, and *Battata*. But they vse these rather as fruities, and
dyshes of service, then to make bread thereof, as we vse *Rapes*,
Radishes, *Mushromes*, *Naunes*, *Perlippes*, and such lyke.
In this case, they molte especiallye esteeme the best kynde of
Battatas, which in pleasant taste and tendernesse, farre exceedeth
our *Mushromes*. It shal suffice to haue sayd thus much of rootes:
We wyl nowe therefore speake of another kynde of their bread.
We declared before, that they haue a kynde of grayne or *Pulse*,
muche lyke unto *Panicum*, but with somewhat bygger graynes,
which they beate into meale, vpon certaine great hollow stones,
with the labour of theyr handes, when they lacke *lucca*, and of
this is made the more vulgar or common bread. It is sownen
thryse a peere, so that the fruitefulness of the ground may beare
it, by reason of the equalitie of the tyme, whereof we haue spoken
sufficiently before. In these regions they founde also the grayne
of *Maizium*, and sundry kyndes of fruities of trees, diligentlye
planted, and wel husbanded. The way betweene the regions
of *Caramairi* and *Saturna*, is fayre, broode, and ryght foorth.
They founde here also sundry kyndes of water pottes made
of earth, of diuers colours, in the whiche they both fetche and
keepe freshe water: Lykewyse sundry kyndes of jugges, god-
derdes, dynkyng cuppes, pottes, pannes, dyshes, and plat-
ters, artificiallye made. When the gouernour had geuen com-
maundement by proclamation, that the inhabitauntes shold e-
ther obey the Christian kyng, and embrase our religion, or els
to depart out of theyr countrey: they answered with venomous
arrowes. In this skymplythe, our men tooke some of them:
whereof, clothyng the moste parte in sayne apparell, they sent
them againe to their owne company: But leading the rest to

R. iii

the

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Pan leunis a
grayne somes-
what lyke mil-
The Italians
call it *America*.

Ye meaneth th
equal length o
day and night
which is conti
nuall in regis
ons under th
Equinoctiall
line.

The thyrde Decade.

þr syppes, to shew them the power and magnitudo
nce of the christians, that they might declare the same to theyz
companions, therby to wynne their fauour, they appareled
them lykewylle, and sent them after theyz felowes. They ab-
sygne, that in all the ryuers of these coast, they sawe great ar-
gumenies and tokens of golde. They founde here and there in
their houses good stoe of Harts flesh, & Boxes fleshe, wherwith
they fedde them selues delicately. They also haue great plentie
of sundry kyndes of byrdes, and foules, whereof they bryng
þp many in their houses, some for necessarie foode, and other
for daynike dyshes, as we do Hennes and Partriches. Our
men hereby conjecture, that the ayre of these regions is very
holosome, forasmuche as slepyng all nyght under the sygnament
on the bankes of the ryuers, none of them were at any tyme
offended with reumes or headache, by reason of any noysome
humour, or vapour proceedingyng from the earth, ayre, or
water. Our men furthermore founde there many great bo-
romes of goslampyne cotton redy spunne, and farvelles of dy-
uers kyndes of fetheres, whereof they make them selues crestes
and plumes, after the maner of our men of armes: also certeine
clokes, whiche they esteeme as most comely ornamenteſ. They
founde lykewylle an innumerable multitude of bowes and ar-
rowes. Thinhabitants also of these regions, in some places vse
to burne the carkases of their princes when they are dead, and
to reſerue their bones burped with ſpices in certayne hylles. In
other places, they onely dye them, and imbawne them with
ſpices and ſweete gummis, and ſo reſerue them in ſepulchers
in theyz owne houses. Somewherre also, they dry them, ſpye
them, adourne them with precious iewelles, and ouches, and ſo
reuerently place them in certayne tabernacles, made for the ſame
purpose in theyz owne palaces. When our men had many of
theyz tablets, braselettes, collers, and ſuiche other ouches
(whiche they call Guanines) they founde them rather to be made
of laton then of golde: whereby they ſuppoſe that they haue vſed
to exchaunge theyz ware with ſome craftie ſtranglers, whiche
brought them thole counterfeyt ouches, to defraude them of
theyz golde: For euē our men perceiued not the deceipte vntill
they came to the meltynge. Furthermore, certayne of our buy-
gred

holſome ayre.

Goslampyne
Cotton.
Fetheres.

Bowes and
arrowes.

Dead bodies
reuerued.

Donzalus Buiſ.
Edus ſayerh,
that theyz golt
marueilouſly
with the weſe of
a certayne
barbe.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

vers wonderyng a litle way from the sea coastes, chanced to fynde certayne pieces of white marble: whereby they thynke, that in tyme past some straungers haue come to those landes, whiche haue dygged marble out of the mountaynes, and leste those fragmentes on the playne. There our men learned that the ryuer *Maragnonus* descendeth from the mountaynes couered with snowe, called *Montes Nivales*, or *Serra Ne-
vata*, and the same to be encreased by many other ryuers, whiche fall into it throughout all the lowe and waterly regions, by the which it runneth with so long a tract from the sayd mountaynes into the sea, and this to be the cause of the greatnesse thereof. These thynges being thus brought to passe, the gouernour com-
maunded the trumpeter to blowe a retracie: Wherupon they which were sent to lande (beying ffe hundred in number) making a great shout for joy of theyr victory, set them selues in order of battayle, and so keeþyng theyr array, returned to the shypes laden with spoyle of those prouinces, and shynþing in souldiers clokes of feathers, with fayre plumes and cresses of vari-
able colours. In this meane tyme, haþyng repaired theyr shypes, and furnyshed the same with all necessaries, they loosed anker the xvi day of the Calendes of Iulij, direcrying their course to the hauen of *Carthagena*, in the whiche voyage they destroyed and wasted certayne Ilandes of the Canibales, lying in the way, accordyng as they were commaunded by the kyng. But the swift course of the water deceiued both *Iohannes Sarranus* the chiefe pilot of the gouernours shipp, and all the other, although they made their best that they perfectly knewe the nature therof: For they affirme, that in one night they were caried fourtie lea-
gues beyond their estimation.

white mar-
The great ri-
ver Maragnoni.
This ioyner-
eth with the me-
te riuere called
Flumen An-
zonus, foun-
d of late.

Clokes of
feathers.

The swift
course of the
water.

Fourtie lea-
gues in one
night.

The syxte booke of the thyrde Decade.



Here must we somewhat digresse frō Cos-
mography, & make a philosophical discourse
to searche the secrete causes of nature. For
whereas they all affirme with one consent,
that þ sea runneth there from the east to the
west, as swiftly as it were a ryuer falling
from hþgh mountaynes, I thought it not
good

hundreþ yea-
rs whþ the
sea runneth
with so swift
course from
the East into
the West.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

good to let such matter lyppre untouched. The which whyle I conyder, I am drawn into no small ambiguite and doube, whyther those wates haue theyr course, whiche flowe with so continuall a tract in circuite from the East, as though they flesse to the west, neuer to retorne, and yet neyther the west thereby any whit the more fylled, nor the East emptyed. If we shall say that they fall to theyr centre (as is the nature of heauie thynges) and assigne the Equinoctiall line to bee the centre (as some affyyme) what centre shall we appoynt to be able to receiue so great abundance of water? Or what circumference shall be founde wet? They whiche haue searched those coastes, haue yet founde no lyke reason to be true. Many thynke that there shoulde bee certayne large straigtes or entrances in the corner of that great lande, whiche we described to be eyght tymes bygger then Itaile, and the corner thereto to be full of gulfes, whereby they suppose that some straigthes shoulde passe through the same, lyng on the west syde of the Ilande of *Cuba*, and that the sayde straigthes shoulde swalowe vp those wates, and so conuey the same into the west, and from thence agayne into our East Ocean, or north seas, as some thynke. Other wyll, that the gulf of that great lande be closed vp, and the lande to reache farre towarde the north on the backe syde of *Cuba*, so that it embrase the north landes, whiche the frozen sea encompasseth vnder the north pole, and that all the lande of those coastes, shoulde ioyne togeather as one firme lande: Whereby they conjecture, that those wates shoulde be turned about by the obiecte or resistance of that land, so bendyng towarde the north, as we see the wates turned about in the crooked bankes of certayne riuers. But this agreeth not in all poyntes. For they also whiche haue searched the frozen sea, and sayled from thence into the west, do lykewyse affyyme, that those north seas flowe continually towarde the west, althought nothyng so swifly. These north seas haue ben searched by one *Sebastian Cabot*, a Venetian borne, whom beyng yet but in maner an infant, his parentes carayed with them into Englande, hauyng occasion to resorte thither for trade of marchandise, as is the maner of the Venetians, to leaue no part of the woorlde unsearched to obteine rychesse. He therfore furnished

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.



the shypes in England at his owne charges: And syxt with
 three hundred men, directed his course so farre towarde the
 north pole, that even in the moneth of July he founde monstros
 heapes of Isle layymming on the sea, and in maner continuall
 day lyght: Yet sawe he the lande in that tract free from Isle,
 whiche had ben moulten by heat of the Sonne. Thus seyng
 such heapes of Isle before hym, he was enforced to turne his
 shipes, and folowe the west, so coastlyng stylly by the shope, that
 he was thereby brought so farre into the south, by reason of the
 lande bendyng so muche southwarde, that it was there almost
 squall in latitudo with the sea called *Fretum Herculeum*, havynge
 the north pole elevate in maner in the same degree. He sayd
 lykewyse in this tract so farre towarde the west, that he had
 the Ilande of *Cuba* on his left hande, in maner in the same degree
 of longitude. As he traueyld by the coastes of this great lande
 (whiche he named *Baccalaos*) he sayth, that he founde the lyke
 course of the waters toward the west, but the same to runne more
 softly and gentelly, then the swifte waters whiche the Spany-
 ardes founde in their nauigations southwarde. Wherefore, it
 is not onely more lyke to be true, but ought also of necessarie to
 be concluded, that betwene both the landes hitherto unknownen,
 there shoulde be certayne great open places, wherby the waters
 shoulde thus continually passe from the East into the west: whiche
 waters I suppose to be dryuen about the globe of the earth by
 the uncessaunt mouyng and impulsion of the heauens, and not
 to be swallowed vp and cast out agayne by the breathyng of *De-
 mogorgon*, as some haue imagined, bycause they see the seas by
 increase & decrease, to flow & restow. *Sebastian Cabot* hym selfe,
 named those landes *Baccalaos*, bycause that in the seas therabout
 he founde so great multitudes of certayne bygge fyshes, muche
 like unto *Tunnies* (which thinhabitants cal *Baccalaos*) that they
 sommymes stayed his shypes. He founde also the people of
 those regions couered with beastes skynnes: yet not without
 the use of reason. He also sayth there is great plentie of *Beares*
 in those regions, whiche use to eate fysh: For plungyng them
 selues into the water where they perceiue a multitude of these
 fyshes to lyve, they fallen theyr clawes in theyr scales, and
 so drawe them to lande, and eate them: So that (as he sayth)
 the

Deinogorgon
 is the spirite
 of the earth.

*People couered
 with beastes
 skynnes.*

Eden. The decades.
 Bancroft Library.

The thyrde decade.

The Ilandes
of the Can-
dales.

The Ilande
Fortis.

Halfe.

A strange thing

the Deares beyng thus satissid with sythe, are not nosome to men. H^e declareth farther, that in many places of these regi-
ons, he sawe great plentie of latou among the in'habitauntes, Cabot is my very frend, whom I use familiarly, and deyle to
haue hym sometymes keepe me company in my dwne house;
For beyng called out of Englande by the commandement of
the catholique kyng of Castile, after the death of Henry kyng
of Englande, the seuenth of that name, he was made one of
our counsayle and assistance as touching the assaynes of the new
Indies, looking darply for shypes to be furnished for hym to
discover this hyd secret of nature. This bōpage is appoynted
to be begunne in Marche in the peere next folowyng, beyng the
peere of Christ. 1516. What shall succede, your holynesse
shalbe aduertysyd by my letters, yf God graunt me lyfe. Some
of the Spaniardes denye that Cabot was the fyrd synder of the
Ilande of Bacallay, and affirme that he went not so farre weste-
wardes: But it shall suffice to haue sayde thus muche of the
gulses and strayghtes, and of Sebastian Cabot. Let vs nowe
therfore retorne to the Spaniardes. At this tyme, they let passe
the hauen of *Carthag* untouched, with al the Ilandes of the Ca-
nibales there aboue, whiche they named *Insulas Sancti Bernar-
di*, leauyng also behid they backes, al the region of *Caramai-
ri*. Heere by reason of a sodayne tempest, they were caste upon
the Ilande Fortis, beyng about syxte leagues distant from the
enteraunce of the gulf of *Vraba*. In this Iland, they founde in
the houses of thinhabitantes, many baskettes made of certayne
great sea reedes, ful of salt. For this Iland hath in it many good-
ly salt bayes, by reason wherof they haue great plentie of salte,
which they sell to other nations for such thyngs as they stande in
neede of. Not farre from hence, a great Cutlew, as bygge as a
Storke, came flying to the governours shyp, and suffered her
selfe to be easely taken, whiche beyng carryed aboue among all
the shypes of the nauie, dyed shortly after: They sawe also a
great multitude of the same kynde of foules on the shore a farre
of. The governours shyppe, whiche we sayd to haue lost the
rudder, beyng now soore broosid, and in maner improfytable,
they left behynde, to folowe at leisure. The nauie arryued at
Dariens the twelvth day of the Calender of Iulij, and the go-
vernours

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

uerours shyppe (beyng wodre of men) was dryuen alande in the same spasses within fourre dayes after. The Spanyardes whiche now inhabited Dariena, with theyr Capteyne and Lieutenant *Vascbus Nunez Balboa* (of whom we haue largely made mention before) beyng certyfied of the arriuall of *Petrus Arias* and his compayne, went soorth thre myles to meete him, and received him honorably, and religiousely with the psalme *Te deum laudamus*, geyng thankes to god by whose sake conduct they were brought so prosperously thither to al theyr comfores. They receyued them gladly into theyr houses bulded after the maner of those prouinces. I may wel cal these regions, *Prouinces, a Procul Victis* (that is) such as are ouercome farre of, forasmuche as our men do now inhabite the same, al the barbarous kynges and Idolatours beyng elected. They entartayned them with such cheare as they were able to make them: as with the fruities of those regions, and new bread, both made of rootes, and the graine *Maizium*. Other delicates to make vp the feast, were of theyr own store, which they brought with them in theyr shippes, as poudred flesh, salted fyfhe, and bread made of wheat: for they brought with them many barrelles of wheate meale for the same purpose. Heere may your holynesse, not without just cause of admiration, beholde a kynges nauye and great multitude of Christians, inhabiting not only the regions situate vnder the cypole of heauen, called *Tropicus Cancri*, but also in maner vnder the Equinoctiall line, contrary to the opinion of the olde wryters, a fewe excepted. But after that they are nowe mette togeather, let vs further declare what they determined to do. Therfore, the day after that þ nauye arrived, there assembled a company of Spanyards thinhabitours of Dariena, to the nuber of fourre hundred and fiftie men. *Petrus Arias* the gouernour of the nauy, and his compayne, conferred with them boch priuile and openly of certayne articles, whereof it was the kynges pleasure he shoulde enquire: and most especially as concerneyng suche thynges wherof *Vascbus* the fyfth synder and Admirall of the South sea, made mention in his large letter sent from Dariena to Spayne. In this inquisition they founde althyngs to be true whereof *Vascbus* had certified the king by his letters, and thereupon concluded, that in the dominions of *Comogra, Poccborrosa*,

Howe Walshus
received the
newe gouern-
or now.

Habitable regis-
ons vnder the
Equinoctiall
line.

Tumana.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde decade.

Where the new
gouverour
planeth his ha-
bitation.

Tumanama at the assaignement of *Vascur*, certaine fortresses
shoulde be erected soothlych, to thintene there to plant they co-
lonie or habitation. To the better accomlyshment hereof, they
sent immediatly one *Iohannes Aiora*, a noble young gentleman
of *Corduba*, and vnder Lieuetenant, with foure hundred men, and
foure Caravels, and one other lytle shipp. Thus departyng, he
sayled fyrt directly to the hauen of *Comogrus*, distant from *Darien*
about twentie and syue leagues, as they wryte in them last
letters. From hence, he is appoynted to send a hundred and
fyfte of his foure hundred, towarde the South, by a newe and
ryghter way fownde of late, by the whiche (as they say) it is not
past twentie and syue leagues from the pallace of kyng *Comogrus*
to the entrance of the gulf of *Sancti Michaelis*. The residue of
the foure hundred shal remayne there, to be an ayde and succour
to al such as shall toney to and fro. Those hundred and fyfte
whiche are assygned to go southward, take with them for inter-
pretours certain of our men, which had learned the soothern lan-
guage of the bondmen which were geuen to *Vascur* when he o-
uerrame those regions, and also certayne of the bondmen them
selues which had nowe learned the Spanshe tongue. They
say that the hauen of *Pocchorrosa* is only seuen leagues distant
from the hauen of *Comogrus*. In *Pocchorrosa* he is assygned to
leauie fyfte men, with the lighcest shipp, which may be a passinger
betwene them: that like as we use post horses by land, so may they
by this currant shipp, in shorte space certifie the Lieuetenant and
thnhabitours of *Darien* of such chynges as shal thounce. They
entend also to build houses in the region of *Tumanama*. The pal-
lace of kyng *Tumanama*, is distant frō *Pocchorrosa* about twenty
leagues. Of these foure hundred men, beyng of the olde soldi-
ers of *Darien*, & men of good experiance, fyfte were appointed

Decurians are
officers deu-
ded into
cenes &c.

The gold mi-
nes of *Dabat* great
ba.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

sea out of the corner of the gulf of *Vraba*, as we have largely declared before. The common report is, that all the land of his dominions is ryche in golde. The pallace of kyng *Dabaiba* is syxte leagues distane from *Dariena*. The inhabitantes saye, that from the pallace, the golde mynes reache to the borders on every syde. Albeit our men haue also golde mynes not to be contemned, euen within three leagues of *Dariena*, in the whiche they geather golde in many places at this present: Yet do they affirme greater plentye to be in the mynes of *Dabaiba*. In the booke of our synt fruster, written to your holynesse, we made mention of this *Dabaiba*, wherein our men were deceyued, and *An errour*. myooke the matter: For where they founde the fylshermen of kyng *Dabaiba* in the marshes, they thought his region had been there also. They determined therfore to send to kyng *Dabaiba*, three hundred choyse young men, to be chosen out of the whole armee, as most apt to the warres, and well furnyshed with a'l kyndes of armour and artyllerie, to the intent to go unto hym, and wyll hym, eyther strendly and peaceably to permit them to inhabite part of his kyngdomme, with the fruition of the golde mynes, or els to byd hym battayle, and dypue hym out of his countrey. In theyz letters, they ostentymes repeate this for an argument of great ryches to come, that they in a maner dygged the ground in no place, but found the earth myxt with sparkes and small graynes of golde. They haue also aduertised the kyng, that it shalbe commodious to place inhabitours in the hauen of *Sancta Martha*, in the region of *Saturna*, that it may be a place of refuge for them that sayle from the Ilande of *Dominica*, from the whiche (as they saye) it is but fourre or syue dayes saylyng to that hauen of the region of *Saturna*, and from the hauen, but three dayes saylyng to *Dariena*. But this is to be understande in goyng, and not in returnyng. For the returning from thence is so laborious and difficulte, by reason of the contrary course of the water, that they seeme as it were to ascende byghe mountaynes, and dypue agaynste the power of *Neptunus*. This swyft course of the sea towards the west, is not so violent to them whiche renne to *Spanye* from the Ilandes of *Hispaniola* and *Cuba*, although they also do labour agaynst the fall of the Ocean. The cause wherof is, that the sea is

The region of
Saturna.
The Ilande of
Dominica.

Difficult say-
lyng agaynst
the course of
the sea.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde decade.

The daungerous straights of Scylla and Charibdis.

here beeny large, so that the waters haue theyn full scope. But in the tract of *Paria*, the waters are constrainyd togeather by the benvyng sydes of that great land, and by the multitude of I-landes lyng agaynst it, as the lyke is seene in the straights or narrow seas of *Scicile*, where the violent course of the waters cause the daungerous places of *Scilla* and *Caribdis* by reason of those narrowe seas whch conteyne *Ionium*, *Libicum*, and *Tirrenian*. *Colonus* the hyste synder of these regions, hath left in wyp-tyng, that saylyng from the Ilande of *Guanassa*, and the mouthes of *Iaia*, *Maia*, and *Cerabaro*, beyng regions of the west marches of *Beragua*, he founde the course of the water so vehement and furious agaynst the foreparte of his shyp, whyle he sayled from those coastes towarde the East, that he coulde at no time touche the grounde with his soundyng plummet, but that the contrary violence of the water woulde beare it vp from the bottome: He assaymeth also, that he coulde never in one whole day, with a meetely good wynde, wythe one myle of the course of the water. And this is the cause why they are often-tymes enforced to lasle syrst by the Ilandes of *Cuba* and *Hispaniola*, and so into the mayne sea towarde the North, when they returne to Spayne, that the North wyndes may further theyn boyage, whiche they can not byng to passe by a direct course: But of the motions of the Ocean sea to and fro, this shal suffice. Let vs nowe therefore rehearse what they wyte of *Dariena*, and of theyn habitation there, whiche they cal *Sancta Maria Antiqua*, planted on the sea bankes of *Dariena*. The situation of the place, hath no natural munition or defence, and the ayre is more pestiferous then in *Sardus*. The Spanishe inhabitours are al pale and yelowe, lyke unto them whiche haue the yelowe iaudies: which neverthelesse commeth not of the nature of the region, as it is situate vnder the heauen. For in many regions beyng vnder the selfe same degree of latitude, having the pole of the same elevati-
on, they synd holosome & temperate ayre, in such places where as the earth byngeth sooth sayle syrynges of water, or where holosome riuers runne by bankes of pure earth without mudde: but most especially where they inhabite the sides of the hys, and not the valleys. But that habitation whiche is on the bankes of the riuer of *Dariena*, is situate in a deepe valley, and emironed

The vehement course of the sea from the east to the west.

on

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

on every syde with hygd hylles : By reason wherof, it receyveth the Sonne beames at noonete yre dyrectly parpendicular ouer theyz headez, and are therfore soye vexed by reflection of the beames, both before, behynde, and from the sydes . For it is the reflection of the sonne beames whiche causeth fervent heate, and not theyz accesse or neerenesse to the earth, forasmuche as they are not passyble in themselves, as doth manifestly appear by the snowe lyng contynually vnmoulen vpon certayne hygh mountaynes, as your holynesse knoweth ryght well. The sonne beames therfore fallyng on the mountaynes, are reflected downwarde into the valley, by reason of the obiect of the declining sydes of the hylles, as it were the fall of a great round stone, rowled from the toppe of a mountayne . The valley therefore receyveth both those beames whiche fall directly thereon, and also those whiche are reflected downwarde from every syde of the mountaynes . Theyz habitation therefore in Driena, is pernicious and vnholsome, onely of the particular nature of the place, and not by the situcion of the region as it is plased vnder the heauen, or neare to the sonne . The place is also contagious by the nature of the soyle, by reason it is compassed about with muddy and stynkyng marshes, the infection whereof is not a lytle increased by the heate . The vllage it selfe is in a marsh, and in maner a standyng puddle, where, of the droppes fallyng from the handes of the bondemen, whyle they water the paumentes of theyz houses, Toades are engendred immediately, as I my selfe saw in an other place the droppes of that water turne into flees in the sommer season . Furtheruore, wheresoeuer they dygge the grounde the deapth of a handful and a halfe, there spryngeth out vnholsome and corrupt water, of the nature of the ryuer, whiche runneth through the deepe and muddyne channell of the valley, and so falleth into the sea : Nowe therfore they consult of remouyng theyz inhabitations . Necessitie caused them synt to fasten theyz foote heere, because that they whiche synt arryued in those landes, were oppresed with liche vrgent hunger, that they had no respect to chaunge the place, although they were thus vexed by the contagion of the soyle and heate of the Sonne, besyde the corrupt water, and infectious ape, by reason of venemous vapours, and exhalati-
 ons

By what mea-
nes the Sonne
beames are
cause of fer-
uent heate.

The pernicious
ape of Da-
tuna.

Toades and
Flees engen-
dered of drops
of water.

Necessitie hath
no lawe.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde decade.

ons ryng from the same. An other great incommoditie was, that the place was destitute of a commodious haven, beynge three leagues distant from the mouth of the gulf: The way is also rough and difficult to byng wytayles and other necessaries from the sea. But let vs nowe speake somewhat of other particuler thynges whiche chaunced. Therefore shortly after that they were arryued, there happened many thynges whereof they had no knowledge before. A certayne well learned phisition of Civile, whom partly the auctorite of the Bishop of Dariena, and partly the desyre of golde, had allured to those landes, was so scarred with lyghtynge in the nyght season, lyng in bedde with his wyfe, that the house and all the stuffe therein beynge set on fyre and burnt, he and his wyfe beynge both sore scorched, ronne foorth crying, and almost naked, hardely escayping the daunger of death. And an other tyme, as certayne of them stode one the shore, a great Crocodile sodenly carayed away a mastly of a peere and a halfe olde, as a kyte shoulde haue snatched vp a chicken: and this even in the presence of them all, where the miserable dogge cryed in bayne for the helpe of his maister.

A house set on
fyre with light-
ning.

A dogge de-
voured of a
Crocodile.
Tanquam ca-
nis de Nilo.

The btyng
of Battes.

Lions and
Tygers.

Beastes ware
higher in they-
r spide.

In the nyght season they were tormented with the btyng of Battes, which are there so nosome, that if they byte any man in his sleepe, they put hym in daunger of lyfe, onely with drawynge of blood: In so muche that some haue dyed thereof, fallyng as it were into a consumpcion through the maliciousnesse of the venemous wounde. If shese Battes chaunce to fynde a cocke or a henne abrode in the nyght season, they byte them by the combes, and so kyl them. They also whiche went last into these regions, do wryte, that the lande is troubled with Crocodiles, Lions, and Tygers: but that they haue nowe deuised artes and ingens howe to take them. Lykewyle that in the houses of theyr felowes, they founde the hydes and cases of suche Lions and Tygers as they had kylled. They wryte furhermore, that by reason of the rankenesse and fruitefulness of the grounde, kyne, swyne, and hoxles, doo maruelously increaile in these regions, and growe to a muche bygger quantitie then they whiche were of the fyre broode. Of the exceedingyng hyghnesse of the trees with theyr fruictes, of the garden heathes, fruictes, plantes, and seedes, whiche

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

whiche our men broughte from Spayne, and sowed and set the same in these regions: lykewylle of the Hartes and other fourte footeed beastes both tame and wylde, also of dyuers kyndes of foules, bydes, and fylches, they wryte even as we haue declared in the decades before. *Careta*, the kyng of the region of *Cioba*, was with them for the space of three dayes: whom when they had frendly entertyned, and shewed hym the secrete places of theyr shypes, their Horses also, with theyr trappers, bardes, and other furnimentes, belyde many other thynges whiche seemed straunge to hym, and had further delyted his mynde with the harmony of theyr musical instrumyntes, & geuen hym many rewardes, they dispayled hym halfe amased with to muche admiration. He sygnifed vnto them, that there are trees in that prouynce, of the plankes whereof if shypes were made, they shoulde be safe from the woormes of the sea, whiche they call *Bromas*. Howe these woormes gnawe and corode the shypes, we haue declared before. Our shypes are greatly troubled with this plague, if they lye long in the haunes of these regions. But they assayme that the wood of this tree is so byter, that the woormes wyl not taste thereof. There is also an other tree peculiare to these landes, whose leaves if they onely touche the bare in any place of a mans body, they cause great blysters, and those so malitious, that except the same be soothlywith healed with salt water or fastyng spicke, they do incontinently engender deadly paynes. They say lykewylle, that the sauour of the wood is present poysone, and that it can no whither be caried without daunger of lyfe. When thinhabitantes of the Ilande of *Hispaniola* had oftentymes attempted to shake of the yoke of seruitude, and coulde neuer byng the same to passe, neyther by open warre, nor yet by priuile conspiracie, they were determined in the nyght season to haue kylled our men in theyr sleepe with the smoke of this wood. But when the Christian men had knowledge herof, they compelled the poore whettes to confess their intent, and punyshed the chiefe auctours of the deuice. They haue also a certayne hearde with the sauour wherof they are preserued from the hurt of this venemous wood, so that they may

Note.

Biomia or *Billa*
are woormes
which destoy
shypes.

a venemous
tree.

Perhaps their
venemous ar-
rows are made
of this wood.

a preservative
against poison.

So i

bear

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

heare it safelij . Of these small thinges it shall suffyee to haue sayde thus muche. They looke dayly for many greater thinges to

The Ilandes of certifie vs of from the Ilandes of the south sea: For at such tyme
the south sea.

as the messenger whiche brought our letters departed from thence, *Petrus Arias* prepared an expedition to that ryche Iland

The rich Iland
called Villes.

which lyeth in the mouth of the gulf called *Sinus S. Michaelis*, and reacheth into the south sea, being also left untouched of *Vasabus*,

by reason that the *Sea* was at that tyme of the yeere soye troubled with tempestes, as we haue further declared in *Vasabus*

his vyage to the sou. h . Wee looke therefore dayly for greater thinges then are hitherto past: For they haue now taken in

hande to subdue many other prouinces, whiche we suppose to be

eyther very ryche, or to byyng sooth some straunge workes of

nature . *Iohannes Diaz Solisius* of *Nebrissa* (of whom we haue

made mention before) is sent by the froont of the cape or poynt

of *Sancti Augustini* (which reacheth seuen degrees beponde the

Equinociali lyne, and parteryneth to the dominion of the *Portugales*)

to thintent to ouerrunne the south syde, from the backe

halfe of *Paria*, *Cumana*, *Cuquibacca*, with the hauens of *Carbago*,

and *Sancta Marta*, of *Dariena* also, and *Beragua*, that moxe per-

fect and certayne knowledge may be had of those tractes . Fur-

thermore, one *Iohannes Poncius* was sent sooth with thre shippes,

to destroye the *Canibales*, both in the lande and Ilandes there

about: aswell that the nations of the moxe humane and innocent

people may at the lengeth lyue without feare of that pestiferous

generation, as also the better and moxe safelij to searche the se-

cretes and rychesse of those regions. Many other lykewyse were

sent dyuers and sundry wapes, as *Gasper Badaocius* to search the

West parts, *Franciscus Bexerra*, to sayle by the corner of the gulf,

and *Valleius*, to passe by the mouth or entraunce thereof to the

Easte coastes of the gulf, to searche the secretes of that lande, in

the which *Fogeda* with his company had of late beginne to plant

their habitation, and had buylde a fortresse and a byllage. *Badao-*

cius departed synt from *Dariena*, with fourscore souldiours wel

appoynted, whom *Lodonicus Mercado* folowed with syntye: To

Bexerra were also fourscore assignd, and threescore and temme

to *Valleius* . Whether they shall arryue at safte and commodi-

ous hauens, or fall into unfortunat stations, he onely knoweth

whost

Cap. sancti
Augustini.
Of the euill suc-
cess of these vi-
ages, reade de-
sade, 3. Liber. 9.

All expedition
to destroy the
Canibales.

Looke decade,
3. Lib. 9.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

whose prouidence ruleth all : for as for vs men wee are included within the knowledge of thinges after they haue chaunced. Let vs now therefore come to other matters.

The seventh booke of the
third decade,

Petrus Arias the gouernour of the supposed continent, was scarsly entred into the mayne sea with his nauye, onwarde on his vyage to Dariena, but I was aduertised that one Andreas Moralis a pilot, who had oftentimes ouerrunne the coastes of these new seas, and the Ilandes of the same, was come to the court to sell such marchaundies as he brought with him from thence. This man had diligently searched the tracte of the supposed continent, and especially thynner regions of the Ilande of Hispaniola, wherunto he was appoynted by his brother Nicolaus Onandus (the gouernour of the Ilande, and chiefe Commendator of the order of the knyghtes of Alcantara) because he was a wycty man, and more apt to search such thinges then any other : so that with his owne handes he drewe faire cardes and tables of such regions as he discouered. Wherin as he hath been founde saythfull of such as haue since had better tryall hereof so is he in most credite amongst the best sorte. He therefore resorted to me, as all they are accustomed to doe which returne from the Ocean. What I learned of him and dyuers other, of thinges heretofore unknownen, I will now declare. The beginning of this narration, shalbe the perticular description of the Ilande of Hispaniola, soasmuch as it is the heade, and as it were, the principall marie of all the liberalitie of the Ocean, & bath a thousand & agayne a thousand, faire, pleasant, beauteful, & ryche Nereides, which lye about it on every syde, adourning this their lade & mother, as it were an other Tethis the wyfe of Neptunus, empyroning her about, & attirring vpon her as their queene & par-

The navigati-
ons of Andries
Moralis.

A perticular de-
scription of the
Ilands of His-
paniola.

Nereides are
upynxes of the
sea, he meaneth
Ilandes.
Tethis the
wyfe of Nept-
unus & gods
dike of ipse sea.

Sil

tronelle,

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

tronesse. But of chese Nereiades (that is to saye, the Ilandes placed about her) we wyll speake more hereafter. Let vs in the meane tyme declare somewhat of the Ilande whiche our men named Margarita Dives (whiche the Spanyardes call *De las perlas*) beyng nowe well knownen, and lyng in the south sea in the gulf called *Sinus Sancti Michaelis* (that is) saint Michaels gulf. This Ilande hath presently brought to our knowledge many straunge and woonderfull thynges, and promiseth no small hope of greater thynges in tyme to come. In this is

Great pearles. founde great plentie of pearles, so sayne and great, that the sumptuous queene *Cleopatra* myght haue seemed to weare them in her crownes, chaynes, and braslettes. Of the shellyshes wherin these are engendered, we wyll speake somewhat more in thend of this narration. But let vs nowe retorne to *Hispaniola*, most

*Hispaniola
like vnto the
earthly paradise*

lyke vnto the earthly paradise. In the description hereof, we wyll begynne of the imposition of dyuers names, then of the fourme of the Ilande, temperate ayre, and beneficial heauen, and finally of the devision of the regions. Therefore for the righer pronunciation of the names, your holynesse must understande, that they are pronounced with thacent, as you may knowe by the verge set ouer the hedes of the vowels, as in the name of the Ilande *Matinino*, where the accent is in the last bowell, and the lyke to be understande in all other names. They saye

*The first inhab-
itours of His-
paniola.*

therefore, that the fyfth inhabitours of the Ilande were transported in theyr *Canoas* (that is, boates made of one whole peice of wood) from the Ilande of *Matinino*, beyng lyke banished men dryuen from thence by reason of certayne contrary factions and devisyonis among them selues, lyke as we reade howe *Dardanus* came from *Corybbo*, and *Teucus* from *Creta* into Asia, and that the region where they placed their habitation, was afterward called *Tolianum*. The like we reade howe the *Tytians* and *Sidonians* arryed with their nauie in *Libya* by the fabulous conduction of *Dido*. These *Matinians* in like maner being banished from their owne countrey, planted their fyfth habitation in that parte of the Iland of *Hispaniola*, which they call *Cabonao*, vpon the banke of the ryuer named *Bababoni* as is redde in the begynnyng of the Romanes that *Ennas* of *Troy* arryued in the region of *Italy*, called *Latium*, vpon the bankes of the ryuer of *Tiber*.

Within

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Within the mouth of the rver of Sababon, lyeth an Ilande
where it is sayd that thinhabitances buylde theyr first house,
whiche they named Camoteia. This house they consecrated
shortly after, and honoured the same reverendly, with continual
gyttes and monumentes, even vntyll the commyng of our
men, lyke as the Christians haue euer religiouse honoured
Ierusalem the fountayne and original of our sayth. As also
the Turkes attribute the lyke to the citie of Mecha in Arabie,
and the inhabitanſes of the fortunate Ilandes (called the
Ilandes of Canarie) to Tyrna, buylde vpon a hyghe rocke,
from the whiche many were wont with toyfull myndes and
songes to call them selues downe headlong, beynge perswaded
by theyr priſtes that the soules of all ſuch as ſo dyed for the loue
of Tyrna, ſhoulde thereby enioye eternall felicitie. The con-
querours of the Ilandes of Canarie, founde them yet remay-
nyng in that ſuperiſtione even vntyll our tyme, nor yet is the
memoř of theyr ſacrifices vterly woyne away: the rocke
alſo reſerueth the olde name vnto this daye. I haue alſo lea-
ned of late, that there yet remayneth in the Ilande ſome of the
faction of Betancor the Frencheman, and fyſt that brought
the Ilandes to good culture and ciuitie, beynge thereto ly-
cenced by the kyng of Caſtile, as I haue ſayde before. Theſe do
yet (for the moſt part) obſerue both the language and maners
of the French men, althoſh the heþres and ſuccellours of
Betancor, haſe ſolde the two ſubdued Ilandes to certayne men of
Caſtile: But thinhabitours whiche ſucceeded Betancor, and buil-
ded them houſes, and encreaſed their families there, do con-
tinuē to this day, and lyue quietlie and pleauantlie with the Spa-
niardes, not greeued with the ſharpe colde of Fraunce. But let
vs nowe retorne to thinhabitantes of Matinino and Hispaniola.
The Iland of Hispaniola was firſt named by the firſt inhabitanſes
Quizqueia, and then Haſti: and this not by chaunce, or at the plea-
ſure of ſuſh as diuiled theſe names, but of credulitie and beleefe
of ſome great eſſeſte. For Quizqueia, is as muſe to ſay as,
A great thynge, and that ſo great, that none may be greater.
They interpretē alſo, that Quizqueia ſygnifieth, large, univer-
ſall, or all, in lyke ſignification as the Greeks named theyr god
called Pan. becauſe that for þ greatnes therof, theſe ſimple ſoules
were alwaies in great wonder and admiration of the ſame.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Eden
179-261

221
The thyrde Decade.

supposed it to bee the whole worlde: and that the somme
beames geue lyght to none other worlde, but onely to this
Ilande, with the other adiacent about the same, and there-
bypon thought it most woorthyp to be called great, as the greatest
of all other knownen to them. *Haiti* is as muche to saye by
interpretation, as, rough, shrepe, or craggie. But by a
fygurature speache called denomination (wherby the whole is
named by part) they named the whole Ilande *Haiti* (that is)
rough: Forasmuche as in many places the face of this Ilande
is rough, by reason of the craggie mountaynes, horrible thicke
wooddes, and terribly darke and deepe valleys, mixed with
great & high mountaynes, although it be in manye other places
excedyng beautifull and floysyng. Heere must we somewhat
digresse from thodder we are entred into. Perhappes your holynesse
wyll maruell by what meanes these symple men shoulde
of so long continuance beare in mynde such principles, wher-
as they haue no knowledge of letters. So it is therfore, that

Their maner of
learning.

Ballets and
rymes.

Singynge and
daunceyng.
Songes of
loue and mour-
nyng.

from the begynnyng, theyr princes haue ever been accustomed
to commit theyr children to the gouernance of their wise men,
whiche they call *Boitos*, to be enstruced in knowledge, and to
beare in memoire such thynges as they learne. They geue them
selues chiefly to two thynges: As generally, to learne the originall
and successe of thynges, and perticularly, to rehearse the noble
factes of theyr graundefathers, great graundefathers, and an-
cestours, aswell in peace as in warre. Thes two thynges they
haue of olde tyme composed in certayne myters and ballettes in
theyr language. These rymes or ballettes, they call *Aretos*.
And as our mynstrelles are accustomed to syng to the Harpe or
Lute, so do they in lyke maner syng these songes, and daunce to
the same, playng on *Cymbels* made of shels of certayne fishes.
These *Cymbels* they call *Maguei*. They haue also songes and
ballettes of loue, and other of lamentations and mournyng, some
also to encourage them to the warres, with euery of them theyr
tunes agreeable to the matter. They exercyle them selues
muche in daunceyng, wherein they are very actyue, and of
greater agilitie then our men, by reason they geue them selues
to nothyng so muche, and are not hyndered with apparel,
whiche is also the cause of theyr swiftemesse of foote. In theyr
ballets lefte them of theyr auncestours, they haue prophecies
of

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

of the commynge of our men into they country. Chese they Prophesies.
 kyng with mournyng, and as it were with gromyng, bewayple
 the losse of their libertie and seruitude. For these prophesies
 make mention that there shoulde come into the Iland Magna-
 cies, that is, men clothed in apparell, and armed with such
 swoordes as shoulde cut a man in sunder at one stroke, vnder
 whose yoke their posterite shoulde be subhoued. And here I do
 not maruell that theym predeccsours coulde prophece of the ser-
 uitude and bondage of their successyon (if it be true that is sayd)
 of the familiaritie they haue with spyrtes, whiche appeare to
 them in the myght, wherof we haue largely made mention in the
 nient booke of the fyfth decade, where also we haue entreated of
 their Zemes (that is) their Idoles, and Images of deuylls whi-
 che they honoured. But they saye that since these Zemes were
 taken away by the Christians, the spyrtes haue no more ap-
 peared. Our men ascribe this to the signe of the crosse, wherwith
 they defende them selues from such spyrtes: For they are nowe
 all cleansed and sanctified by the water of baptysme, whereby they
 haue renounced the deuyl, and are consecrated the holy members
 of Christ. They are vniuersally studious to knowe the boundes
 and limites of their regions & kingdomes, and especially their
 Mitani (that is) noble men: so that euuen they are not vterly
 ignorant in the surveyng of theyz landes. The common people
 haue none other care then of settyng, sowyng, and plantyng.
 They are most expert fyshers, by reason that throughout the
 whole peere, they are accustomed dayly to plunge them selues
 in the ryuers, so that in maner they lyue no lesse in the water
 then on the lande. They are also geuen to huntynge: For (as
 I haue sayd before) they haue two kindes of fourte footed beastes,
 whereof the one is, litle Cammes, called *Vtias*, and other Ser-
 pentes, named *Iuannas*, much lyke vnto Crocodils, of eyght
 foote length, of most pleasaunte tast, and lyuyng on the lande.
 All the Ilandes noozphey innumerable hydes, and soules: as
 Stockdoues, Duckes, Geese, Hearong, besyde no lesse num-
 ber of Popingials then Sparowes with vs. Every kyng hath
 his subiectes diuided to sundrye affaires; as some to huntynge,
 other to fyshyng, & other some to husbandrye. But let vs noone
 retorne to speake further of the names. We haue sayde that

S. titi

Quizgretis

Note.

Their familiars
tice with spri-
rites.The deuyl is
driven away by
baptysme.

Surveyers.

Serpentes.
A Crocodile is
much lyke to
our Ewte or
Ipselite.Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

Cipanga.

Italy called
Latium.

Isabella.

The sourme of
the Ilande of
Hispaniola.

A particuler
carde of Hispani-
ola.

Hispaniola
compared to
Itali.

The tempe-
ture of Hispani-
ola.

Quizneia and Haiti, were the olde names of this Ilande. The whole Ilande was also called Cipanga, of the region of the mountaynes abounding with golde : lyke as our auncient poetes called all Italy Latium, of part thereof. Therefore as they called Ausonia and Hesperia, Italy: euен so by the names of Quizneia, Haiti, and Cipanga, they understoode the whole Ilande of Hispaniola. Our men dyd fyrt name it Isabella, of queene Heliſabeth, whiche in the Spanylshe tongue is called Isabella, and so named it of the fyrt Colonie where they planted their habitation, vpon the banke neere vnto they sea on the North syde of the Ilande, as we have further declared in the fyrt decade. But of the names, this shal suffyse. Let vs nowe therfore speake of the sourme of the Ilande. They whiche fyrt ouerran it, described it vnto me to be lyke vnto the leafe of a Chestnut tree, with a gulfte towarde the west syde, lyng open agaynst the Ilande of Cuba. But the expert shypmātſier Andreas Moralis, broughte me the sourme thereof somewhat differyng from that. For from both the corners, as from the East angle and the West, he described it to be indented & eaten with many great gulfs, and the corners to reache sooth very farre, and placeth manye large and ſafe hauens in the great gulfte on the East syde: But I truſt ſhortly ſo to traueape further herein, that a perfect carde of the periculer deſcription of Hispaniola may be ſent vnto your holynelle. For they haue nowe drawne the Geographicall deſcription therof in cardes, euen as your holynelle hath ſcene the sourme and ſignation of Spayne and Italy, with they mountaynes, valleyes, riuers, cities, and colonies. Let vs therfore without chaſtneſſe compare the Iland of Hispaniola to Italy, ſomtyme the head and queene of the whole worlde. For if we conſyder the quantitie, it ſhalbee founde little leſſe, and muſche more fruitfull. It reaſheth from the East into the West, fyue hundred and fourtie myles, accordyng to the computation of the later ſearchers, althoſh the Admiral ſomewhat increased this number, as we haue ſayde in the fyrt decade. It is in breadth ſomewhere almoſt thre hundred myles, and in ſome places narower, where the corners are exended: But it is ſurely muſche moſe blessed and fortunate then Italie, beyng for the moſt part thereof ſo temperate and florayſhyng, that it is

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

it is neyther vexed with sharpe colde, nor afflicted with im-
moderate heate. It hath both the steynges or conuertions
of the Sonne (called Solstis) in maner equall with the Equi-
noctial, with little difference betwene the length of the day and
the nyght throughout all the peere. For on the south syde, the
day ascendeth scarcely an houre in length abone the nyght, or
contrarywyse. But the difference is more on the north syde:
Yet are there some regions in the Ilande in the whiche the The Equino-
tial, and not by
the situation of
the region. colde is of some force. But your holynesse must understande
this to be incident by reason of þ object or neerenes of the moun-
taynes, as we wyl moxe largely declare hereafter: Yet is not
this colde so pearlyng or sharpe, that thinhabitantes are mo-
lested with snowe or bytyng frost. In other places, the I-
lande enioyeth perpetuall spryng tyme, and is fortunate with
continuall sommer and haruest. The trees floryshe there all the
whole peere, and the medowes continue alway greene. All
thynges are exceedingy fortunate, and growe to great perfection.
Howe wonderfully all garden hearbes and frutes do encrease, so
that within the space of syxtene dayes after the seede is sowne, all
hearbes of small steames, as lettis, horage, radish, and such
other, come to theyz full rypenesse, and also howe hearbes of the
bygger sorte, as Gourdes, Melons, Cucumbers, Pompons, Gi-
trons, and such other, come to theyz perfection in the space of
thyxtie dayes, we haue sufficienly, declared elsewhere. Of the
beastes transported out of Spayne thither, we haue sayde howe
they growe to a mucche greater kynde: insomuch that when
they fall into communication of the open or kyne, they compare
them in bygnesse to Elephantes, and swyne to Mules: but
this somewhat by an excesse of speache. We haue
also made mention howe theyz swynes fleshe is more saucyng
and of farre better and of more pleasaunt tast, and more holosome
then ours, by reason that they are fedde with the frutes of Mu-
roblane trees, and other pleasaunt and nourishing frutes of
that countrey, whiche growe there of them selues, as do with us
Beeches, Holly, and Okes. Vines woulde also prosper there
with maruellous encrease, if they had any regarde to the plan-
tyng therof. The lyke encrease comyth of wheate, if it be sowne
upon the mountaynes, where the cold is of some strength: but not
in

Perpetuall
spryng and
sommer.

Mardonians
fructfulness.

Beastes.

Oren and
swyne of ex-
ding bignesse.

Swyne fed
with Muroba-
lanes.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde decade.

In the same playnes, by reason of to much satnesse and ranknesse of the grounde. It is in maner incredible to heare, that an eare of wheate shoulde be bygger then a mans arme in the brawne, and more then a spanne in length, bearing also more then a thousand graynes, as they all confesse with one voyce, and earneslye assayme the same with othes. Yet they say that the bread of the Iland called *Cazabbi*, made of the roote of *Inca*, to be more holome, because it is of easer digestion, and is cultured with lesse labour, and greater encrease. The residue of the tyme which they spend not in settynge and plantynge, they bestowe in geathering of golde. They haue nowe such plenty of foure footed beastes, that Horses and oxe hydes, with sheepe skynnes, and goate skynnes, and such other, are brought from thence into Spayne: so that now the daughter in many thynges helpeth and succoureth her mother. Of the trees of brasyle, spyces, the grayne which coloureth scarlet in bright shyning red, mastix, gossampyne cotton, the precious metall called *Electrum*, and such other commodities of this Ilande, we hauespoken sufficienly before. What therfore can chaunce more happye vnto man vpon the earth, then there to lyue where he neede not to be dryuen to close chaumbers with sharpe colde or sayntyng heate. Nor yet in winter eyther to be laden with heauy apparrel, or to burne the shynnes with continual settynge at the fyre, which thynges make men olde in shott tyme, by resolving the naturall heate, whereof a thousand di-
seases ensue. They also affirme the ayre to be very healthfull, and the waternes and ryuers to be no lesse holome, as they which haue their contynuall course through the earth of the golden mynes. For there is in maner no ryuers, no mountaynes, and but fewe playnes, that are utterly without golde. But let vs nowe at the length come to the particular description of the inner partes of this blessed Ilande. We haue before declared how it is in maner equally diuided with foure great ryuers, descending from hygh mountaynes, whereof that whiche runneth towards the East, is called *Iunna*, as that towards the West is named *Attibanicus*, the thyrde is *Nabiba* or *Haiba*, which runneth Southward, the fourth is called *Iache*, & falleth toward the North. But this shypmaister hath brought an other description, obserued of the inhabitaunes from the beginning.

Let

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Let vs therfore diuide the whole Iland into ffeine partes, calling the regions of euery prouince by theyr olde names: and finally make mention of such thyngs as are worthy memory in euery of them. The beginnynge of the Ilande on the East syde, is contyned in the prouince named *Caizimu*, so named for that in theyr language *Cimu* signifieth the front or beginning of anye thyng. After this, foloweth the prouince of *Hubabo*, and then *Caibabo*, the fourth is *Bainoa*. *Guaccarima* contyneth the west corner. But the last sauve one, *Bainoa* is of larger boundes then the three other. *Caizimu* reacheth from the syll front of the Iland to the ryuer *Hozama*, which runneth by the citie of saint The citie of S.
Dominick. But towarde the North syde, it is ended at the rough mountaynes of *Haiti*. *Hubabo*, is excluded within the mountaynes *Haiti* and the ryuer *Laciga*. *Caibabo* the thyrd prouince, conteyneth al that lyeth between *Cubabo* and *Dabatio*, even unto the mouth of the ryuer of *Laccha* or *Lache* (one of the fourre which diuide the Iland equally) & ascendeth to the mountaynes of *Cibana*, where the greatest plenty of gold is found, out of the which also the ryuer *Demabus* spryngeth: and joining with the sprynges of the ryuer of *Naiba* (beyng an other of the fourre which diuideth the Iland toward the south sea) falleth to an other banke of the ryuer of saint Dominick. *Bainoa*, beginneth at the confines of *Caibabi*, and reacheth even unto the Iland of *Cabini*, which lyeth neare unto the sea bankes of the North syde of the Iland, where we sayde that they erected þ first colonie or habitation. The prouince of *Guaccarima*, occupieth the remanent toward the west: this they named *Guaccarima*, because it is the extreme or uttermost part of the Iland. For *Larima* in theyr language, signifieth the tayle or end of any thyng, and *Gu* is an article which they use oftentimes in the names of thyngs, and especially in the names of theyr kynges, as *Guanionexius* & *Guacanadillus*. In the prouince of *Cazim*, are these regions, *Higuei*, *Guaduana*, *Reyre*, *X aqua*, *Aramana*, *Arabo*, *Hazza*, *Macorix*, *Caiacoa*, *Guaiagua*, *Baguanimabo*, & the rough mountaynes of *Haiti*. Here let vs speake somewhat of their aspirations, which they use otherwise then the Latines do. It is to be noted that there is no aspiration in their bowels, which hath not the effect of a consonant. So that they pronounce theyr aspirations more vehemently then Of prouinces
dividid into
regions. we

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde decade.

we do the consonant *L* *Dea*, all suche wordes as in theyr tongis are aspirate, are pronounced with lyke breath and spirite as is *L* *sawyng* that heerin the neather lippe is not moued to the uppermost teeth. With open mouthes and shakynge theyr breastes they breath out these aspirations, *ba*, *be*, *bi*, *bo*, *bu*, as the Hebrews and Arabians are accustomed to pronounce theyrs. I synde also that the Spaniardes use the lyke behemencie in the aspirations of those wordes which they haue receyued of the Moyses & Arabians which possessed Spaine, and continued there many yeeres, as in these wordes *Almobadda*, which signifieth a pyssow or boulster, also *Almobaza*, that is a hose combe: with divers such other wordes, which they speake in maner w panting breastes, and behement spirite. I haue thought it good to rehearse these thyngs, because among the Latines it oftentimes so chaunceth, that only the accent or aspiration, chaunceth the signification of the word, as *bora*, for an houre, and *ora*, for the plurale number of this word *os*, whiche signifieth the mouth: also *ora*, whiche signifieth regions or coastes. The lyke also chaunceth in þ diversite of þ accent, as *occido* I kil, *st occido* I fal; even so in the language of these simple men, there are many thynges to be obserued. But let vs now retorne to the discription. In the province of *Hubabo*, are these regions, *Xamena*, *Canabacoa*, *Cubabo*, with many other, the names wherof I haue not yet learned. The province of *Cubabo*, conteyneth these regions, *Migua* and *Caca cubana*. The inhabitautes of this region, haue a peculiare language much differing from the common language of the Iland, and are called *Maiorixes*. There is also an other region called *Cubana*, whose language differeth from the other. Lykewylse the region of *Baiobagna*, hath a divers tongue. There are also other regions, as *Dababon*, *Cyabo*, and *Manababo*. *Cotoy* is in the middle of the Iland. By this runneth the riuier *Nizaus*, and the mountaines called *Mabaitin*, *Hazua*, & *Neibaymao*, confine w the same. In the province of *Bainoa*, are þ regions of *Maganua*, *Iagobaiuebo*, *Baurucco*, *Dabaiagua*, & *Attibuni*, so named of the riuier also *Caunoa*, *Buiaici*, *Dababonici*, *Maiaguariti*, *Atiei*, *Maccazina*, *Guababba*, *Anniuici*, *Marië*, *Guaricco*, *Amaguci*, *Xaragua*, *Yaguana*, *Azqui*, *Laebbi*, *Honorucco*, *Diaguo*, *Camaie*, & *Neibaimao*. In *Guaccavina* þ last province, these regions are contained *Mauicarao*, *Guebagna*, *Taqut*.

The pronunci-
ation of the He-
brews and Ara-
bians.

The Moyses
and Arabians
possessed
Spaine.

Now the aspi-
ration chaun-
geth the signi-
fication of
wordes.

Divers lan-
guages in
the Iland.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Tequenazabo, Nimsa, Baona the lesse, Cabant, Tamaici, Mandibaxao, Zauana, Habacoa, and Ayquiora. But let vs entreate somwhat of the particuleres of the regions. In the province of Caizcium, within the great gulf of the beginning, there is a great caue in a hollow rocke under the roote of a highe mountayne, about two furlonges from the sea, the entry of this caue is not muche vnylike the doores of a great temple, beynge very large, and turning many wayes. Andreas Moralis the shypmaister, at the commaundement of the gouernour, attempted to search the caue with the smalest vessels. He sayeth that by certayne priuie waies many ryuers haue concourse to this caue, as it were a syncke or chanel. After ther experience hereof, they ceassed to matueyle whither other riuers ranne, which comming fourscore and ten miles were swalowed vp, so that they appereed no more, nor yet fell into the sea by any knownen wayes. Nowe therefore they suppose that ryuers swalowed vp by the hollowe places of that stony mountayne, fall into this caue. As the shypmaister entred into the caue, his shyp was almost swalowed. For he sayth, that there are many whypolees and rysinges or boylinges of the water, whiche make a violent conflict and horrible rooyng, one encounteryng the other: also many huge holes and hollowe places, so that what on the one syde with whirlpooles, and on the other syde with the boylinge of the water, his shyppe was long in maner colled vp and downe like a ball. It greatlye repented hym that he had entred, yet knew he no way how to come sooth. He now wandred in darknesse, aswell for the obscurenesse of the caue into the whiche he was farre entred, as also that in it were thicke clouds, engendred of the moist vapours proceeding of the conflict of the waters, which continually fal with great violence into the caue on every syde. He compareth the noyse of these waters, to the fal of the famous ryuer *Nilus* from the mountains of *Ethiope*, they were also deafe, that one coulde not heare what an other saide. But at the length with great daunger and feare, he came sooth of the caue, as it had been out of hell. About threescore myles distant from the cheeze citie of sancte Dominicke, there are certayne hygh mountaynes, vpon the topes whereof is a lake or standing poole inaccessible, never yet scene of them which came latelye to the Ilande, both by reason of the roughnesse

riuers denoured of caues.

Whypolees
and conflict of
waters.

Cloudes in the
caue.

The Cataracts
of *Nilus*.

A standing
poole in the
top of a highe
mountayne.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde decade;

Fearne and
bramble bus-
hes, growe on-
ly in colde regi-
ons.

The Caspian
and Hircanian
sea.

doughnelle of the mountaynes, and also for that there is no
path or open way to the topes of the saame. But at the length
the shypmaister beyng conducted elyther by one of the kynges,
ascended to the topes of the mountaynes, and came to the
poole. He sayth that the colve is there of soine force: and in
token of wynter, he founde fearne and bramble bushes, whiche
two growe only in colde regions. These mountaines, they call
Ymizui Hibabaino. This poole is of freshe water three myles
in compasse, and well replenyshed with divers kyndes of fyshes.
Many small riuers or brookes fall into it. It hath no passage
out, bycause it is on euery syde enclosed with the topes of mountaynes.
But let vs nowe speake of an other poole, whiche may
well be called a sea in the mydlande, and be compared to the
Caspian or Hircanian sea in the sygne lande of *Asia*, with cer-
taine other lakes and pooles of freshe water,

The eyght booke of the thy rde decade.

A great lake of
soute and salt
water.

Sea fyshes in
lakes of the
mydlande.

The devouring
fysh called
Tiburonius.



He province of *Bainoa* beyng thysse as bigge
as the three syll, that is, *Caizcimu, Yhabo*,
and *Caibabo*, includeth a valley named *Cai-
ouani*, in the whiche there is a lake of salt,
sower, and bytter water, as we reade of
the sea called *Caspium*, lyng in the firme
lande betwene *Sarmatia* and *Hircania*. We
hauie therefore named it *Caspium*, although it bee not in the
region of *Hircania*. It hath manye swalowyng gulkes, by
the whiche, both the water of the sea sypngeth into it, and also
siche as fall into it from the mountaynes are swallowed vp.
They thynde that the caues thereof, are so large and deepe,
that great fyshes of the sea passe by the same into the lake.
Among these fyshes, there is one called *Tiburonius*, whiche cut-
teth a man in sunder by the myddest at one snap with his teeth,
and devoureth hym. In the ryuer *Hozama*, running by the
cheefe citie of saint Dominicke, these *Tiburonii* do sometymes
come from the sea, and devoure many of thinhabitantes: espe-
cially suche as do delycely ploonge them selues in the water, to thin-
tent

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

tent to keepe their boordes very cleane. The ryuers whiche fall into the lake, are these . From the North syde Guanicabon: that fall into the lake Caspian. From the Southe, Xaccor: from the East, Guannabo: um. And from the West, Occoa . They saye that these ryuers are great and continuall, and that besyde these, there are . xx. other small ryuers whiche fall into this Caspian . Also on the North syde within a furlong of the lake, there are aboue twoo hundred sprynges, occupying lykewyse about a furlong in circuite, the water wherof is colde in sommer, freshe also, and holosome to be drunke. These sprynges make a ryuer that can not bee madd ouer, which neare at hande ioyning with the other, falleth into the lake . Here must we staye a whyle . The kyng of this region founde his wyfe praying in a Chapell buylded by the myracle. Christians within the precincte of his dominion, and requyzed her company to satisfie his fleschely lust. His wyfe reprooued him, and put him in remembraunce to haue respecte to the holy place. The wordes which she spake to him were these, Teitoca, Teitoca, The Indians which is as muche to say, as, be quyet, be quyet. Tecbata cynato language. guamechyna: That is, God will be greatly angry. Guamechyna, signifieth God, Tecbata greatly. Cynato angrie . But the husbande halynge her by the arme, sayde, Guabba, that is, goe, Cynato macabuca guamechyna: That is, What is that to me if God be angry? And with these wordes as he profered her violence, sodeinly he became dumme and lame . Yet by this myracle being stryken with repentaunce, he euer after ledde a religiouse lyfe, insomuche that from thenceforth he would never suffer the Chapell to bee swepte or decked with any other mans hande . By the same myracle, many of thinhabitauntes, and all the Christians being moued, resorted deuoutely to the Chapell. They take it in good parte that the kyng suffered the revenge of that reproche . Let vs now returne to Caspian . That salt lake is tossed with stroumes and tempestes, and ofteynmes dyowned small shypes or fylther boates, and swaloweth them vp with the maryners: In so muche that it hath not beene hearde of, that any man dyowned by shyppestrake, euer plunged vp againe, or was castle on the shope, as commonly chaunceth of the dead boordes of suche as are dyowned in the sea. These tempestes are the daintie banquetinges of the Tiburons.

A kyng falleth
dumme and
lame by a myr-
acle.

Such as are
dyowned in this
lake are not cast
up againe.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde decade.

Whil Caspian, is called Hagueigalon. In the myndest herte of, lyeth an Iland named Guarizca, to the which they resort when they go a fishyng: but it is now cultured. There is in the same playne, an other lake next vnto this, whose water is myxe of salt and fresh, and is therfore neyther apt to be drunke, nor yet to be refusid in urgent necessite: This conteyneth in length twentie and syue myles, and in breadth eyght myles; in some place also niene or ten. It receyveth many riuers, which haue no passage out of the same, but are swalowned vp as in the other. Water spryngeth out of the sea into this also: but in no great quantite, which is the cause that it is so commyxt. In the same prouince towards the west syde, there is an other lake of freshe water, not farre distaunt from Caspian: this the inhabitauntes call Iainagua. The same saltke lake hath on the North syde thereof, an other named Guaccaa: this is but lytle, as not past three or four myles in breadth, and one in length, the water of this may well be drunke. On the South syde of the salt lake, there lyeth an other named Babbareo, of three myles in length, and in maner rounde. The water of this is freshe, as of the two other. This lake, because it hath no passage out, nor yet any swalowyng gulfes, conueyeth the superfluous waters to the sea, if it be encreased with h streames which fal sometymes more abundantly from the mountaynes: this is in the region of Xamana in the prouince of Bainos. There is an other called Guaniba, lyng betwene the East and the South, neere vnto the syde of Caspian: this is ten myles in length, and almost round. There are furthermore many other small standyng pooles or lakes dispersed here and there in the Iland, whiche I wyl let passe, lest I shoulde be tedious in remaynyng to long in one thyng. I wyl therefore make an ende with this addition, that in all these great plentie of fysh and soule is nourysched. All these lakes lye in a large playne, the whiche from the East reacheth into the West a hundreth and twentie myles, being of breadth .viii. miles where it is narrowest, and .xx. where it is largest. Lookyng toward the West, it hath collaterally on the left hande the mountaynes of Daiguani, and on the ryght hande, the mountaines of Gaigus, so called of the name of h vale it selfe. At the rootes of the mountaynes

A lake of salt &
freshe water.

A lake of fresh
water.

A lake of ten
myles in
length.

A playne of a
hundred and
twentie myles

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

mountaynes of *Cigus* towarde the North syde, there lyeth an other vale much longer and larger then that before named: For it conteineþ in length almost two hundred myles, and in breadth thirtie where it is largest, and about. xx. Where it is narrowest. This vale in some parte thereof, is called *Maguana*, in an other place, *Iguanin*, and els where, *Hababieci*. And forasmuch as we haue here made mention of this parte of the vale named *Hababieci*, we will somewhat digresse from the discourse of this description, and entreate of a thing so straunge and maruellous, that the lyke hath not been hearde of. So it is therefore, that the kyng of this region named *Caramatexius*, taketh great pleasure in syfing. Into his nettes chaunced a young fyshe, of the kynde of those huge monstres of the sea which thinhabitours call *Manati*, not founde I suppose in our seas, nor knowyne to our men before this tyme. This fyshe is soure footed, and in shape lyke unto a Tortoise, although shee be not couered with a shell, but with scales, and those of such hardnesse, & couched in such order, that no arrow can hurt her. Her scales are beset & defended with a thousande knobbies, her backe is playne, and her head biterly lyke the head of an Oxe. She lyueth both in the water, & on the lande, shee is slowe of mouyng, of condition meeke, gentle, associable, and louing to mankynde, and of a maruellous sense or memorie, as are the Elephant and the Delphyn. The kyng nourished this fysh certeine dayes at home with the bread of the countrey, made of the roote of *Lucca* & *Panycke*, & with such other rootes as men are accustomed to eate: For when shee was yet but young, hee cast her into a poole or lake neare unto his palace, there to be fed with hande. This lake also receiueth waters, and casteth not the same soorth againe. It was in tyme paste called *Guaurabo*: but is now called the lake of *Manati*, after the name of this fysh, which wandered safelie in the same for the space of .xxv. yeeres, and grewe exceeding byg. Whatsoeuer is written of the Delphines of *Balan* or *Arion*, are muche inferiour to the dooings of this fysh, whiche for her gentle nature they named *Matum*, that is, gentle, or noble. Therefore whensoeuer any of the kyngest familiers, especially such as are knowyne to her, resorte to the bankes of the lake, and call *Matum*, *Matum*, then he (as myndes full of such benefites as shee hath receiued of men) liftest up her.

A plaine of two hundred myles in length.

The maruellous fysh
Manati.

A monster of
the sea sedde
with mans
hande.

Ti head,

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

I syde carped
men ouer the
lake.

A marueilous
thing.

The rver
Attibanicus.

heat, and commeth to the place whither shee is called, and there receueth meate at the handes of such as feede her. If any destrous to passe ouer the lake, make signes and tokenes of theyz intent, shee boweth her selfe to them, therewith as it were gentlely invitynge them to amoue vppon her, and conueyeth them safely ouer. It hath beene seene, that this monstrous fyse hath at one tyme safely carped ouer temme men singling and playing. But if by chaunce when she lysted by her head shee espyed any of the Christian men, she would immediatly plunge downe againe into the water, and refuse to obey, bycause shee had once receyued iury at the handes of a certayne wanton young man among the Christians, who had cast a sharpe darte at her, although shee were not hurt, by reason of the hardenesse of her skynne, being rough, and full of scales and knobbes, as we haue sayde: Yet dyd shee beare in memorie thinurie shee susteyned, with so gentle a reuenge requyting thigratitude of him, which had delt with her so ungentelly. From that day whensoeuer shee was called by any of her familiars, she would syrst looke circumspectly about her, least any were present apparelled after the maner of the Christians. Shee would oftentymes play and whistle vppon the banke with the kynges chamberlens, and especially with a young man whom the kyng favoured well, being also accustomed to feede her. Shee would bee sometymes as pleasaunt and full of play as it had beene a moonkey or marmalat, and was of long tyme a great comfort and solace to the whole Iland: For no small confluence aswell of the Christians as of thinhabitantes, had dayly concourse to beholde so straunge a myracle of nature, the contemplation whereof was no lesse pleasaunt then wonderfull. They say that the meate of this kynde of fyse, is of good taste, and that many of them are engendred in the seas thereabout. But at the length, this pleasaunt playfelowe was loste, and carped into the sea by the great ryuer Attibanicus, one of the fourre which diuide the Ilande: For at that tyme there chaunced so terrible a tempest of wypnde, and rayne, with suche floods ensuing, that the lyke hath not lightly beene heard of. By reason of this tempest, the ryuer Attibanicus so overflowed the bankes, that it filled the whole vale, and myre it self with all the other lakes; at which tyme also, this gentle Attibanicus pleasaunt

compa-

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

compagnon, following the vehement course and fall of the floods, was thereby restored to his olde moother and natvre waters, and since that tyme neuer scene agayne. Thus hauyng digressed sufficiently, let vs now come to the situation of the vale. It hath collaterally the mountaynes of *Cibaua* and *Caiquam*, whch byynge it to the South sea. There is an other vale beyonde the mountaynes of *Cibaua* towarde the North, this is called the vale of *Guarionexius*, bycause that before the memoire of man, the predicessours & auncestours of kyng *Guarionexius*, to whom it is descended by ryght of inheritaunce, were ever the Lordes of the whole vale. Of this kyng, we haue spoken largely in the fyrist narration of the Ilande in the fyrist Decade. This vale is of length from the East to the West, a hundred and fourtysix myles, and of breadth from the South to the North, thirtie myles where it is narowell, and fiftie where it is broadest. It beginneth from the region *Canobocca* by the prouinces of *Huhabo* and *Caiabo*, and endeth in the prouince of *Bainoa*, and the region of *Mariena*: it lyeth in the myddell betweene the mountaynes of *Cibaua*, and the mountaynes of *Cabonai* & *Caxacubuna*. There is no prouince nor any region, which is not notable by the maiestie of mountaynes, fruitfullnesse of vales, pleasauntnesse of hilles, and delectablenesse of playnes, with abundance of faire ryuers running through the same. There are no sides of mountaynes or hilles, no ryuers, which abound not with golde and deylcate fysches, except only one ryuer, which from the original thereof, with the synges of the same breaking soorth of the mountaynes, commeth out salt, and so continueth vntill it perlysh: This ryuer is called *Babuan*, and runneth through the myddle of the region *Maguana*, in the prouince of *Bainoa*. They suppose that this ryuer hath made it selfe a way vnder the grounde, by some passages of playster, or saltie earth: for there are in the Ilande manye notable saltie bapes, whereof we will speake more heereafter. Wee haue declared howe the Ilande is diuided by foure ryuers, and syue prouinces. There is also an other partition, which is this, The whole Ilande consisteth of the topes of foure mountaynes, whiche diuide it by the myddell from the East to the West: in all these is abundance of noysyng moistyre, and great plentie of golde, of the caues also of the whiche, the waters

The great vale
of *Guarionexius*
ns.

Golde in all
mountaynes,
and golde and
fynde in all ry-
uers.

Saltie bapes.

¶
¶

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

The rynges
are their in-
sease from the
aues of the
mountaynes.
So herte full of
auening beast
in the Ilande.

The anchoures
reuele.

By what mea-
nes the people
of the Ilande
are greatest
constrained.

The pleasures
of Hispaniola.

The region of
Cotobi, situate
in the cloudes.

of all the cluers (into the which the caues emptie them selues) haue they originall and increase. There are lykewyse in them horryble dennes, obscure and darke vales, and myghtie rockes of ston. There was neuer any noysome beast founde in it, nor yet any raueninge soure footed beast: no Lion, no Beare, no fierce Tigris, no craftie Foxes, nor devouring Woollses. All thinges are blessed and fortunate, and now more fortunate, for that so many thousandes of men are receyued to bee the sheepe of Chistes flocke, all theyz zemes and Images of deuylls being reected and utterly out of memorie. If I chaunce now and then in the discourse of this narration to repeate one thing dypers tymes, or otherwyse to make digression, I must desyde your holynesse therewith not to bee offended: For whyle I see, heare, and wyte these thinges, mee seemeth that I am heerewith so affe-
ted, that for very ioy I feele my mynde stirred as it were with the spirite of Apollo, as were the Sibilles, whereby I am en-
forced to repeate the same agayne: especially when I consider howe farre the amplitude of our religion spreadeth her wynges. Yet among these so many blessed and fortunate thinges, this one greeueth mee not a lyttle: that these simple poore men, never brought vp in labour, doe dapyly peryshe with intollerabe tra-
uayle in the golde mynes, and are thereby brought to suche de-
speration, that many of them kyll them selues, hauing no re-
garde to the procreation of chyldry: insomuche that women
with chylde, perceiving that they shall byng foorth such as shalbe slaues to the Christians, vse medecines to destroy theyr conception. And albeit that by the kynges letters patentes it was decreed that they shold be set at libertie: yet are they con-
strained to serue more then seemeth convenient for free men. The number of the poore wretches is wonderfully extenuate, they were once reckened to bee aboue twelue hundred thousand heades: but what they are now, I abhore to rehearse. We will therfore let this passe, and returne to the pleasures of Hispaniola. In the mountaynes of Cibau, which are in maner in the my-
dest of the Ilande, in the prouince of Caibo (where we sayde to bee the greatest plentie of natvrie golde) there is a region named Cotobi, situate in the cloudes, emirconed with the topes of hygh mountaynes, and well inhabited: it consisteth of a playne

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

of xv. myles in length, and xii. in breadth. This playne is hygge-
er then the topes of other mountaynes : so that these mountaynes
may seeme to bee the chiese progenitours of the other.
This playne suffereth alterations of the fourt tymes of the yere,
as the Spying, Sommer, Autumne, and wynter. Heere the
heathes ware wythered, the trees loose theyr leauers, and the me-
adowes become hoare : the whiche thinges (as we haue sayde)
chaunce not in other places of the Ilande, where they haue onely
the Spying and Autumne. The sole of this playne bryngeth
forth feareme and bramble bushes, bearyng blacke berries, or
wylde raspes, which two are tokenes of colde regions : Yet is it
a faire region, for the colde thereof is not very sharpe, neyther
doeth it afflicte thinhabitantes with frost or snowe. They argue
the fruitfulnesse of the region by the feareme, whose stalkes or stea-
mes are bygger then a speare or Iauelyn. The sydes of those
mountaynes are ryche in golde, yet is there none appoynted to Golde.
dygge for the same, bicause it shalbe needfull to haue apparel-
led myners, and such as are vised to labour : For thinhabitants
lyuyng contented with little, are but tender, and can not there-
fore away with labour, or abyde any colde. There are two ryuers
which runne through this region, and fall from the topes of the
present mountaynes : One of these is named *Comoiayxa*, whose
course is towarde the West, and falleth into the chanell of *Nai-
ba* : the other is called *Tirecotus*, which runnyng towarde the
East, toyneth with the ryuer of *Iuma*. In the Ilande of *Creta* The Ilande of
(now called *Candie*) as I passed by in my legacie to the Sol-
dane of *Alcayn* or *Babylon* in *Egypt*, the *Venetians* tolde mee,
that there lay such a region in the topes of the mountaynes of
Ida, whiche they affirme to bee more fruitefull of wheate corne
then any other region of the Ilande : But soasmuch as once the
Cretences rebelled against the *Venetians*, and by reason of the
streight and narrow way to the topes thereof, long defended
the region with armes against chaughtonerie of the *Venete*, and
at the length, being soeweryed with warres, rendred the same,
the *Venete* commaunded that it shold be left desarte, and the
streightes of chentraunes to be stopped, least any shold ascend
to the region without their permision. Yet in the yere of Christ
M. D. ii. licence was graunted to the husbande men to cyll
Till and

the plaine in the
topes of
mountaynes.

The hygge,
the colder.
Moderate
colde in the
mountaynes.

Thinhabit-
ants of this
paniola can a-
bide no laboure
no colde.

The Ilande of
Creta or *Candie*, under the
dominion of
the *Venetians*.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

and mature the region, on such condition, that no such as were apte to the warres myghte enter into the same . There is also an other region in *Hispaniola*, named *Cotoby*, after the same name : this divideth the boundes of the prouinces of *Vbabu* and *Caiabo*. It hath mountaynes, vales, and playnes : but bycause it is barren, it is not muche inhabited : Yet is it richest in golde, for the originall of the abundaunce of golde beginneth herein, in somuch that it is not geathered in small graines and sparkes, as in other places : but is founde whole, massie, and purr, among certaine softe stones, and in the baynes of rockes, by breakyng the stones whereof, they folowe the baynes of golde. They haue founde by experiance, that the vayne of golde is a lyuing tree, and that the same by all wayes that it spreadeth and springeth from the roote by the softe pores and passages of the earth, putteth forth branches, even unto the uppermost parte of the earth, and ceaseth not vntill it discouer it selfe vnto the open ayre : at which tyme, it sheweth forth certaine beautifull colours in the steede of floures, rounde stones of golden earth in the steede of fruities, and thynne plates in steede of leaues . These are they which are disparcled throughout the whole Ilande by the course of the ryuers, eruptions of the springes out of the mountaynes, and violent falles of the flooddes : For they thincke that such graines are not engendred where they are geathered, especially on the dye land, but otherwile in the riuers . They say that the roote of the golden tree extendeth to the center of the earth, and there taketh nourishement of increase: For the deeper þ they dygge, they fynde the trunkes thereof to be so much the greater, as farre as they may folowe it for abundaunce of water springing in the mountaines . Of the branches of this tree, they fynde some as small as a thread, & other as bygge as a mans synger, accordyng to the largenesse or straightnesse of the ryuers and clystes. They haue sometymes chaunced vpon whole caues, susseyned & boorne vp as it were with golden pyllers, and this in the wayes by the which the branches ascende : the whiche being fylied with the substance of the trunke creeping from beneath, the branche maketh it selfe waye by whiche it maye passe out . It is oftentimes diuided by encountryng with some kynde of harde stonynes : Yet is it in other clystes nourished by the exhalacions

Pure and mas-
sie golde in the
region of Co-
toby.

The vayne of
golde is a ly-
ving tree.

These colours
of floures are
called Mar-
challies.

The roote of
the golden tree.

The branches
of the golden
tree.

Caues susseyn-
ed with pyll-
ers of golde.

The stones of
the golde
mynges.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

and vertue of the roote. But nowe perhaps you will aske me what plentie of golde is brought from thence. You shall therfore understand, that onely out of Hispaniola, the summe of fourte hundred, and sometymes syue hundred thousande ducates of golde is brought yearely into Spayne: as may be geathered by the syech portion due to the kynges Excheker, which amounteth to the summe of a hundred and fourtyscore, or fourtyscore and tenne thousande Castellanes of golde, and sometymes moe. What is to be thought of the Ilande of Cuba and Sancti Iohannis (otherwise caled Buric bana) being both very rych in golde, we will declare further hereafter: to haue sayde thus much of golde, it shall suffise. We will now therfore speake somewhat of salt, wherewith wee may season and reserue suche thinges as are bought with golde. In a region of the prouince of Baimoa, in the mountaynes of Daiguo, about twelue myles distant from the salt lake, called Caspius, there are salte bayes in the mountaynes, in a manner as harde as stones, also clearer and whyter then cristall. There are lykewyse such salt bayes, which grow wonderfully in Laletania (now called Cataloma) in the territorie of the duke of Cadona, the chiche ruler in that region: but such as knowe them both, assayme that these of Baimoa are most notable. They say also, that this can not bee clest without wedges and beetelles of Iron: But that of Laletana may easly bee broken, as I my selfe haue prooued. They therefore compare this to suche stones as may easly bee broken, and the other to marble. In the prouince of Caizimu, in the regions of Iguanama, Caiacoa, and Guariagua, there are sprynges whose waters are of marueilous nature, being in the superficiall or uppermost parte freshe, in the myddest myrte of salt and freshe, and in the lowest parte salte and soure. They thinke that the salt water of the sea issueth out softly, and the freshe to spryng out of the mountaynes: The one falleth downe, and the other ryseth, and are not therfore so universally myrte, whereby the one may utterly corrupte the other. If any man lape his rare to the grounde neare to any of these sprynges, hee shall perceyne the grounde there to bee so hollow, that the reboundyng noyse of a horseman commyng, may bee hearde for the space of three myles, and a footeman one myle. In the last region toward the South, named Guacciarima, in the

What golde is
brought yearly
from Hispani-
ola into Spayne

Salt of the
mountaynes,
very harde and
cleare.

Salt as harde
as stones.

Sprynges of
salt, freshe, and
lower water.

Hollow canes
in the grounde.

T. illi.

lordship

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

Certaine wylde
men lyuing in
caues and
dennes.

Men without
a certayne lan-
guage.

Men as swift
as Grehounds

Wylde man
runneth away
with a chylde.

Pitch of the
rocks.

Pitch of two
kordes of trees
The Pyne
tree.

lordship of Zauina, they say there are certaine wylde men, which lyue in the caues and dennes of the mountaynes, contented onely with wylde frutes: these men never use the company of any other, nor will by any meanes become tame. They lyue without any certayne dwellyng places, and without tyllage or culturyng of the grounde, as wee reade of them which in olde tyme lyued in the golden age. They say also that these men are without any certayne language: They are sometymes seene, but our men haue yet layde handes on none of them. If at ampe tyme they come to the syght of men, and perceyue any makynge towarde them, they flee swifter then a harte: Yea, they assayme them to bee swifter then Grehounds. What one of these solitarie wanderers dyd, it is worth the hearyng. So it is, that our men haifying granges adioyning neere vnto the thicke woodes, certaine of them repaireth thither in the moneth of September, in the yeere M.D. xiiii. in the meane tyme, one of these wylde men came leaþyng out of the wood, & appachyng somewhat towarde them with smyling countenaunce, sodeinly snatched vp a chylde of theyrs, being the sonne of the owner of the grange, which he begot of a woman of the Ilande: Hee ranne away with the chylde, and made signes to our men to folowe hym: Many folowed, aswell of our men, as of the naked inhabitantes, but all in vayne. Thus when the pleasaunt wande- rer perceyued that the Christians ceasid to pursue hym, hee left the chylde in a crosse way by he which the swynehearde were accustomed to dryue the swyne to theyr pasture. Shortly after, a swynehearde founde the chylde, and brought him home to his father, yet tormenting hym selfe for soþowme, supposing that wylde man to haue been one of the kynde of the Canibales, and that his sonne was now devoured. In the same Ilande they geather pycch, which sweateþ out of the rockes, being muche harder and sourer then the pycche of the tree, and is therefore more commodious to calke or defende shypes agaynst the woormes called Bromas, whereof wee haue spoken largelye before. This Ilande also bryngeth foorth pycche in two kyndes of trees, as in the Pyne tree, and an other named Copeia. I neede not speake of the Pyne tree, bycause it is engendred and knowne in maner every where. Let vs therefore speake somewhat of the

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

the other tree called *Copeis*. Witche is lykewyse geathered of *the tree* *Copeis*. it, as of the *Pyne* tree, although some say that it is geathered by distylling or droppynge of the wood when it is burnt. It is a straunge thyng to heare of the lease thereof, and howe necessary provision of nature is shewed in the same. It is to be thought that it is the tree, in the leaues whereof the *Chaldeans* (beyng the fyfth fynders of letters) expressed theyr myndes before the vse of paper was knownen. This lease is a spanne in breadth, and almost rounde. Our men wryte in them with pynnes or needles, or any suche instrumentes made of metall or wood, in maner as well as on paper. It is to be laughed at, what our men haue perswaded the people of the *Mande* as touchyng this lease. The symple soules beleue, that at the commaundement of our men, leaues do speake and disclose secretes. They were brought to this credulitie by this meanes. One of our men dwel-
lyng in the citie of *Dominica*, the cheife of the *Mande*, delyuered to his seruaunt (beyng a man borne in the *Mande*) certayne rost-
ed *Connies* (whiche they call *Vtias*, beyng no bygger then myse) wyllyng him to cary the same to his frende, whiche dwelle further within the *Mande*. This messenger, whether it were that he was thereto constrainyd through hunger, or entysed by appetite, devoured thre of the *Connies* by the way. He to whom they were sent, wrote to his frende in a lease howe many he receyued. When the maister had looked a whyle on the lease in the presence of the seruaunt, he sayde thus unto hym, Ah sonne, where is thy fayth? Coulde thy greedie appetite preuayle so muche with thee, as to cause thee to eate the *Connies* committed to thy fidelitie? The poore wretche trem-
blyng and greatly amased, confessed his faulter, and therewith desyred his maister to tell hym howe he knewe the trueth there-
of. This lease (quod he) whiche thou broughtest me, hath tolde me all. Then he further rehearsed unto hym the houre of his commyng to his frende, and lykewyse of his departyng when he retourned. And thus they merly deceyue these sevy soules, and keepe them under obediencie: insomuche that they take our men for *Goddes*, at whose commaundement leaues do disclose suche thynges as they chynke most hid-
and secrete. Both the sydes of the lease receyuethe the fourmes

The lease of a
tree in the ste
of paper.

They beleue
that leaues do
speake.
A prie
soule.

Ignorance
causeth all
misration.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

The leafe
wherein they
writte.

A stonge ca-
lource of the
juice of an
apple.

The hearbe
whose smoke
is popson.

of letters, even as dooth our paper. It is chycker then double parchment, and marueilous tough. Whyle it is yet flosylyng and newe, it sheweth the letters wryte in greene, and when it is drye, it becommeth wryte and harde, lyke a table of wood, but the letters were yelowe: It dooth not corrupt or puttify, nor yet looseth the letters though it bee wet, nor by any other meanes, except it be burnt. There is an other tree named *Xagna*, the juice of whose soure apple, beynge of a darke redde coloure, slayneth and coloureth whatsoeuer is touched therewith, and that so hymely, that no washynge can take it away for the space of twentie dayes. When the apple is full ripe, the juice looseth that strength. The apple is eaten, and of good tast. There is an hearbe also, whose smoke (as we haue rehearsed the lyke before of a certayne wood) is deadly popson. On a tyme when the kynges assembled to-geather, and conspired the destruction of our men, where as they durst not attempe thinterprise by open warre, theyr devise was, priuilye to lay many bundels of those hearbes in a certayne house, whiche shortly after they intended to set on fyre, to thintent that our men, makynge hast to quench the same, myght take theyr death with the smoke thereof: But, theyr purposed practyse beynge bewayed, the aucthors of the devise were punyshed accordyngly. Nowe (most holy father) forasmuche as your holynesse wryte, that whatsoeuer we haue wryten of the newe wryt, dooth please you ryght well, we wyll rehearse certayne thynges out of order, but not greatly from our purpose. Of the settynge the rootes of *Mazium*, *Ages*, *Iucca*, *Battatas*, and such other, beynge their common foode, and of the use of the same, we haue spoken sufficently before: But by what meanes they were fyst applyed to the commoditie of men, we haue not yet declared. We note therefore entende to entreate somewhat hereof.

The

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The nienth booke of the
thyrd Decade.

They say that the fyfth inhabitan^tours lyued com-
tented with the rootes of Dates, and Ma-
gueans, which is an hearbe, much lyke un-
to that which is commonly called Sen-
grene or Drpin: also the rootes of Guai-
gans, which are rounde and great, muc^h
lyke unto pusses h^t of earth or mushromes.

The kyndes of
frutes wheres
with thinhab-
taunted lyued
frist.

They dyd lykewyse eate Guaieros, lyke unto Herbs, Cibais,
lyke Nuttes, Cibaoes and Macoanes, like unto Onions, with di-
uers other such rootes. They say that after many yeeres, a cer-
taine Boition, that is, a wylde old man, saw vpon the bankes syde
a bush lyke unto fenell, & transplanting the roote therof, brought
it from wyldenesse to a better kynde, by nooyshing it in gardens.
This was the begyning of *Iucca*, which at the fyfth was dead-
ly poison to al such as did eate therof rawe. But so far as muc^h as
they parceyued it to be of pleasaunt tast, they determinid many
wayes to proue the vse therof, and at the length founde by experi-
ence, that beyng sodde, or fryed, it was lesse hurtful: by whiche
meanes also, they came to the knowledge of the venome lyng
hyd in the iuse of the roote. Thus by dryng, salting, seasoning,
and otherwyse temperyng it, they brought it to they^t fyne bread,
whiche they call *Cazabbi*, more delectable and holosome to the sto-
macke of man then b^tread made of wheate, because it is of easyer
digestiⁿ. The same is to be understood of other rootes, and the
grayne of *Mazium*, whiche they haue chosen for they^t chiefe
meate among the leues of nature, as we reade howe Ceres the
daughter of *Saturnus*, geathered wheate and barley (with such
other corne as are now most in use among men) in Egypt, of cer-
taine graynes taken out of the muddie vnyuen from the moun-
taines of *Ethiopia* by thincreas^e of the riuers *Nilus*, & left in the
playne at such tyme as *Nilus* resorted agayne to his chanell. For
the which fact, we reade that the antiquarie gaue diuine honour
to Ceres, who fyfth nooyshed and increased such^e chosen seedes.

Necessarie
the mother of
all artes.

The fyne
bread *Cazab-
bi*, made of the
rootes of
Iucca.

How Ceres
fy^t founde
wheate and
barley in
Egypt.

There

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

The rootes of
Ages.

The auctorours
excuse.

Plinie.

There are innumerable kyndes of Ages, the varietie wherof, is knownen by theyn leaves and flowers. One kynde of these, is cal- led *Guanaguax*, this is white both within and without. An o- ther named *Guaraguei*, is of violet colour without, and white within. The other kyndes of Ages, they call *Zazueios*, these are redde without and white within. *Squiuetes*, are whyte within and without. *Tunna*, is altogether of violet colour. *Hobos* is yelowe both of skynne and inner substaunce. There is an other named *Atibunieix*, the skynne of this is of violet colour, and the substaunce white. *Aniguamar*, hath his skynne also of violet colour, and is white within. *Gnaccaracca*, hath a white skynne, and the substaunce of violet colour. There are many other, which are not yet brought to vs. But I feare me lest in the rehearsall of of these. I shal prouoke the spurre of malicious persons against me, whiche wyl scorne these our doynges, for that we haue wri- ten of many liche small thynges, to a prince occupied in suche weyghtie assaynes, as unto your holynesse, upon whose shoul- ders resteth the burden of the whole Christian worlde. But I would aske of these malicious enuyers of other mens trauples, whether *Plinie* and such other famous writers, when they direc- ted and decicated such thynges to kynges and princes, intended only to profite them to whom they consecrated the fruite of theyn knowledge. They sometimes intermixt famous things with ob- scure things, light with hearie, and great with small, that by the furtherance of princes, theyn vnuerall posteritie might enioye the fruict of the knowledge of thynges. At other times also be- yng entent about particular things, and desirous of new things, they occupied them selues in searchyng of particular tractes and coastes, with such thynges as nature brought foorth in the same, by this meanes to come the better to more absolute and vnuer- sall knowledge. Let them therfore contemne our doyng, and we wyl laugh to scorne, not theyn ignorance and slouthfulnesse, but pernicious curiousnesse: and therewith haning ptye of theyn frowarde dispositions, wyl commit them to the veme- nous Serpentes of whom enyue tooke his synt originall. It shall in the meane tyme abundauntly content vs, that these thynges doo please your holynesse, and that you do not dispysse our syngle bretture, wherewith we haue onely weare- togea-

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

together, and not abourned, geatherit, and not desirid, such
maruelous thynge, is the garnysyng whereof, nature hath
sufficiently shewyd her cunnyng. Our desyng is none other here-
in, but for your sake to doo our entente that these thynge
may not perlyshe: let every man take hereof what lyketh hym
best. Of the sheepe of Bullocke sole in the market, nothyng
remayneth in the euening, because the shoulde pleaseth one,
the legge an other, and the necke an other: yea some haue most
phantasie to the bowels, and some to the feete. Thus haþing
perough wandered, let vs returne to our purpose, and de-
clare with what woordes they salute the kynges chylde when
they are synt boþne, and howe they applye the begynning of their
lives to the end, and why their kinges are called by many names.
Therefore when the kyng hath a sonne boþne, such as dwelleþ
neare about his pallace or village, repayre to the queenes cham-
ber, where one saluteth the newe boþne chylde with one name,
and an other with an other name. God sauе thee thou shynynge
lampe, sayth one: An other calleth hym, bryght and cleare: Some
name hym the victourer of his enimies: and other some, the puþ-
saunt conquerour descended of blood royall, and bryghter then
gold: with dyuers other suche bayne names. Therefore lyke
as every of the Roman emperours was called *Adiabenicus, Par-*
thicus, Armenicus, Dacicus, Goticus, and Germanicus, according to
the titles of their patentes and armes, or steuen soþyng
of names inuented by other kinges, *Beuebius, Anacacos* the
lord of the region of *Xeragus* (of whom and of the wylle woman
Anachona his syster, we haue spoken largely in the first Decade)
was called by all these names folowing, *Turcicus Hobin*, whiche
is almythe to saye as, a kyng shynnyng as bryght as laton, *Stare*,
that is, bryght, *Huibo, hyghnesse, Daibeynequen*, a ryche flood,
With all these names, and more then fourtie other such, dooth
kyng Beuebius magnifie hym selfe as often as he commandeth
any thing to be doone, or causeth any proclamation to be made in
his name. If the cryer by negligence leauis out any of these
names, the kyng shynketh it to sounde greatly to his contynent
and reproche: The lyke is also of other. Howe sondely they tie
them selues in making theri testamente, we wyl nowe de-
clare. They leauie shirheridance of their kyngdomes to sheldell
sonnes

By what na-
mes they salute
the kynges chil-
dren when they
are boþne.
The names
and rutes of
the Romane
Emperours.

howe they
make theri
testamente.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

231
The thyrde Decade

Ho dyd great
Alexander.

The kynges
wyues & con-
cubines are bur-
ied with hym.

The burye
heire jewels
with them.

I dreame of
in other lufe
after this.

Where it raps
with but sel-
dom.

where it raps
not much.

sonnes of theyr eldest systers. If the sayle, to the deth of the seconde syster, and so of the thyrde if the secone also sayle: For they are out of doubt that thole chyldren come of theyr bloode, but the chyldren of theyr owne wyues, they counte to be not legitimate. If there remayne none of theyr systers chyldren, they leaue thineritaunce to theyr brothers: and if they sayle, it descendeth to theyr owne sonnes. Last of all, if all these faille, they assigne it to the moorthiest, as to hym that is of greatest power in all the Ilande, that he may defende theyr subiectes from their auncient enimies. They take as many wyues as them lyfeth. They suffer the best beloued of the kyng: & wyues and concubines to be burped with hym. *Anacaona* the syster of Beuchius the kyng of *Xaragua*, being a woman of such wisedome and cumyng, that in makynge of rhymes and balaites she was counted a prophetesse among the best, commaunded, that among all the wyues and concubines of the kyng her brother, the sappe-est (whose name was *Guanahattabeneckina*) shoulde be buried alpue with hym, and two of her wypyng maydes with her: She would surely haue appointed diuers other to that offyce, if she had not been otherwyse perswades by the prayers of certayne freres of saint Fraunces order, whiche chaunced then to be present. They saye that this *Guanahattabeneckina* had none in all the Ilande comparable to her in beautie. She burped with her all her jewels, and twentie of her best ornamente. Their custome is, to place besyde euery of them in their sepultures, a cuppe full of water, & a portion of the fyne bread of *Cazabbi*. In *Xaragua*, the region of this kyng Beuchius, and in *Hazua*, part of the region of *Caiabo*, also in the sayre vale of salt and freshe lakes, and lykewyse in the region of *Yequino* in the prouince of *Bainoa*, it rayneth but seldom: In al these regions are fosses or trenches made of olde tyme, whereby they coniure the waters in order to water theyr fieldes, with no lesse art then do thnhabitours of newe *Carthage*, and of the kingdome of *Murcien* in *Spartaria* for the seldom fall of rayne. The region of *Magnana*, diuideth the prouince of *Bainoa* from *Caiabo*, and *Zanana* from *Guacciarina*. In the deepe vales, they are troubled with rayne more often then nedeth. Also the confines of the chiese citie, named saint *Dominike*, are moister then is necessary. In other places, it raineth moderately

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

moderately. There are therfore in the Iland of Hispaniola, divers and variable motions of the elementes, as we reade the lyke of many other regions. Of theyr colonies or mantions which the Spaniardes haue erected in this Iland, we haue spoken suffi-
ciently before. They haue since that tyme builded thse villa-
ges, *Portus platea*, *Portus Regalis*, *Lares*, *Villanova*, *Azuan*, and
Salua terra. Having sayde thus much of the Iland of Hispaniola, the mother and lady of the other Ilandes, and as it were *Tethys* the most beautifull wyse of *Neptunus* the god of the sea, let vs nowe entreate somewhat of her Nymphes and sayre Nereides, which wayte vpon her, and adourne her on every syde. We wyl therfore begyn at the nearest, called the newe *Aretusa*, so named of the fountaine *Aretusa* in the Iland of Sicilie. This is famous by reason of a spring, but otherwyse vnyprofitable. Our men named it of late *Duas Arbores*, because it hath onlye two trees growing in it: neere vnto the which is a fountayne that commeth from the Iland of Hispaniola, throught the secrete passages of the earth, under the sea, and breaketh sooth in this Indr, as the ryuer *Alpheus* in Achaea runneth under the sea from the citie of Elde, and breaketh sooth in the Iland of Sicilie in the fountayne *Aretusa*. That the fountayne of this newe *Aretusa*, hath his originall from the Ilande of Hispaniola, is manifest heereby, that the water, issyng out of the fountayne, byn yeth with it the leaues of many trees whiche growe in Hispaniola, and not in this Iland. They saye that the fountayne hath his originall from the ryuer *Tiamiroa*, in the region of *Guac-
carima*, confyning with the lande of *Zauans*. This Ilande is: not past a myle in circuite, and commodious for fishermen. Di-
rectly towards the East (as it were the portes keeping the ent-
rye to *Tethys*) lieth the Ilande of *Sancti Iohannis* (otherwyse cal-
led *Buricbena*) whereof we haue spoken largely before: this a-
boundeth with gold, and in fruitlefull soile is equall with her mo-
ther Hispaniola: in this are many colonies or mansions of Spa-
niardes, which apply them selues to geathering of golde. To-
wards the west on the North syde, great *Cuba* (for the longnesse thereof, long supposed to be continent or sygne lande) warden *Cuba*, our *Tethys* on the backe halfe. This is much longer then Hispaniola, and from the East to the west, is diuided in the
mddle

Variable moti-
ons of the Ele-
mentes.

The colonies
and villages
whiche the
Spaniardes
haue builded.

The other I-
landes aboue
Hispaniola.

The Iland of
Aretusa.

A spring run-
ning vnder the
sea from Hispan-
iola to the
thusa.

The Iland of
Sancti Iohans
nis.

The Ilande of
Cuba.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

Indest with the circle called *Tropicus Canceris*. *Hispaniola* and the other lying on the South syde of this, are excluded almost in the myddie space betweene the sayde Tropike and the Equinoctiall line, which many of the olde wryters supposed to be unhabitable and desart, by reason of the feruent heate of the Sonne in that clyme, as they coniectured: but they were deceyued in theyr opinion. They affirme that rycher golde mynes are founde in *Cuba*, then in *Hispaniola*. They say also that euen now whyle I wryte these thynges, there is golde geathered togeather redy to the melyng, amountyng to the quantitie of a hundred and foure-score thousand Cakellans of golde, an argument surely of great rychesse. *Jamaica* is more iwwards the South then these, and is a pleasant and frutiful Ilande, of soyle apt for corne, grasses, and lettes, it consisteth of onely one mountayne: the inhabitan-tes are warryke men, and of good wyt, *Colombus* compared it to *Sicilie* in bygnesse. They whiche of late searched it more exactly, say that it is somewhat lesse, but not muche. It is thought to be without golde and precious stones, as the lyke was supposed of *Cuba* at the begynning. The Ilande of *Guadalupe* (synt named *Caraqueira*) lying on the South syde of *Hispaniola*, is four degrees nearer the Equinoctiall. It is eaten and indented with two gules (as we reade of great *Britaine*, nowe called *England*, and *Calidonia*, nowe called *Scotland*) beyng in maner two Ilandes. It hath famous Portes. In this they founde that gumme whiche the Apothecaries call *Anime Alburn*, whose fume is holsome agaynst reumes and heauinesse of the head. The tree whiche engendreth this gumme, beareth a fruite much like unto a Date, beyng a spanne in length. When it is opened, it seemeth to conterne a certayne sweete meale. As our husbandmen are accustomed to reterue Chestnuts, and such other harde frutes, all the winter, so do they the Dates of this tree, beyng muche lyke unto a *Sygge* tree. They founde also in this Ilande, *Pyn* trees, of the best kynde, and such other dayntie dylches of nature, wherof we haue spoken largelye before: Pea they wryte that the inhabitan-tes of other Ilandes, had theyr sortes of so many pleasant frutes from hence. For the *Cambales*, beyng a wylde and wande-ryng people, and ouerturming all the countreys about them,

The Iland of
Jamaica.

The Iland of
Guadalupe.

England and
Scotland.

The gum cal-
led *Anime*
Alburn.

Dates.

Pine trees.

The *Cambales*.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Whunte for mans fleshe, were accustomed to lyng home with them whosomever they founde straunge or profytable in any place: They are intractable, and will admit no straungers. It shall therefore bee needfull to ouercome them with great power: For as well the women as men, are experte archers, and vse to inuenome theyr arrowes. When the men go foorth of the lande a man hunteynge, the women manfully defend their coastes agaynst suche as attempt to inuade the same. And hereby I suppose it was thought, that there were Ilandes in the Ocean, inhabited onely with women, as *Colonus* the Admiral him selfe perswaded mee, as I haue layde in the fyfth Decade. This Ilande hath also fruicetfull mountaynes and playnes, and notable ryuers. It nourysheth hony in trees, and in the caues of rockes, as in *Palma* one of the Ilandes of *Canarie*, hony is geathered among the bryers and bramble bushes. About. xviii. myles Eastward from this Ilande, lyeth an Ilande which our men named *Desiderata*, beynge xx. myles in circuite, and verye faire. Also about tenne myles from *Guadalupe* towarde the South, lyeth the Ilande of *Galanta*, beynge thirtie myles in circuite, and plaine: It was so named for the neatenesse and beautefulness therof. Niene myles distant from *Guadalupe* towarde the East, there are syxe small Ilandes, named *Todos Santos*, or *Barbata*: these are full of rockes, & barren, yet necessary to be knowen to such as vse to traunyle the seas of these coastes. Agayne, from *Guadalupe*. xxx. myles towarde the North, there is an Ilande named *Monferratus*, conteynynge in circuite fourtie myles, ha-
yng also in it a mountayne of notable heyght. The Ilande na-
med *Antiqua*, distante from *Guadalupe* thirtie myles, is about
fourtie myles in circuite. *Diegus Colonus* the sonne and heire of
Christiphorus Colonus, tolde me that his wyfe (whom he lefte in
the Ilande of *Hispaniola* at his comming into Spayne to the
courte) did wryte vnto him, that of late among the Ilandes of the
Canibales, there is one founde which aboundeth with golde. On
the leftheade of *Hispaniola* towarde the South, neere vnto the
bauen *Beata*, there lyeth an Ilande named *Portus Bellus*: they
tell marueslous thinges of the monsters of the sea about this I-
lande, and especially of the *Coctoyles*, for they say that they are
bygger then great rounde targettes. At suche tyme as the
U.i. heate

Wherby it
was thought
that there
were Ilandes
of women.

Hony in trees
and rockes.

The Ilande
Desiderata.
The Ilande
Galanta.

The Ilandes
of *Todos*
Santos, or
Barbata.

The Ilande
Monferratus.
The Ilande
Antiqua.

The Ilande
Portus Bellus.
Great *Coctoy-
les*.
The genera-
on of *Coctoy-
les*.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

heart of nature moueth them to generation, they come sooth of the sea, and makynge a derpe ppyt in the sande, they lay thre or four hundred egges therin. When they haue thus empited they dagge of conception, they put as muche of the sande agayne into the ppyt, as may suffys to couer the egges, and so resorte agayne to the sea, nothyng carefull of theyz succession. At the day appoynted of nature to the procreation of these beastes, there creepeth out a multitude of *Tortoyses*, as it were pylemantes swarming out of an ant hyll: and this onely by the heate of the Sunne, without any helpe of theyz parentes. They say that theyz egges are in maner as bygge as Geese egges. They also compare the fleshe of these *Tortoyses*, to bee equall with beale in taste. There are belyde these, innumerable Ilandes, the whiche they haue not yet searched, nor yet is it greatly necessary to syss this meale so fyndly. It may suffys to understande that there are large landes, and many regions, which shall hereafter receyue our nations, younges, and maners, and therewith embrase our religion.

The Egges of *Tortoises*.

Imnumerable Ilandes.

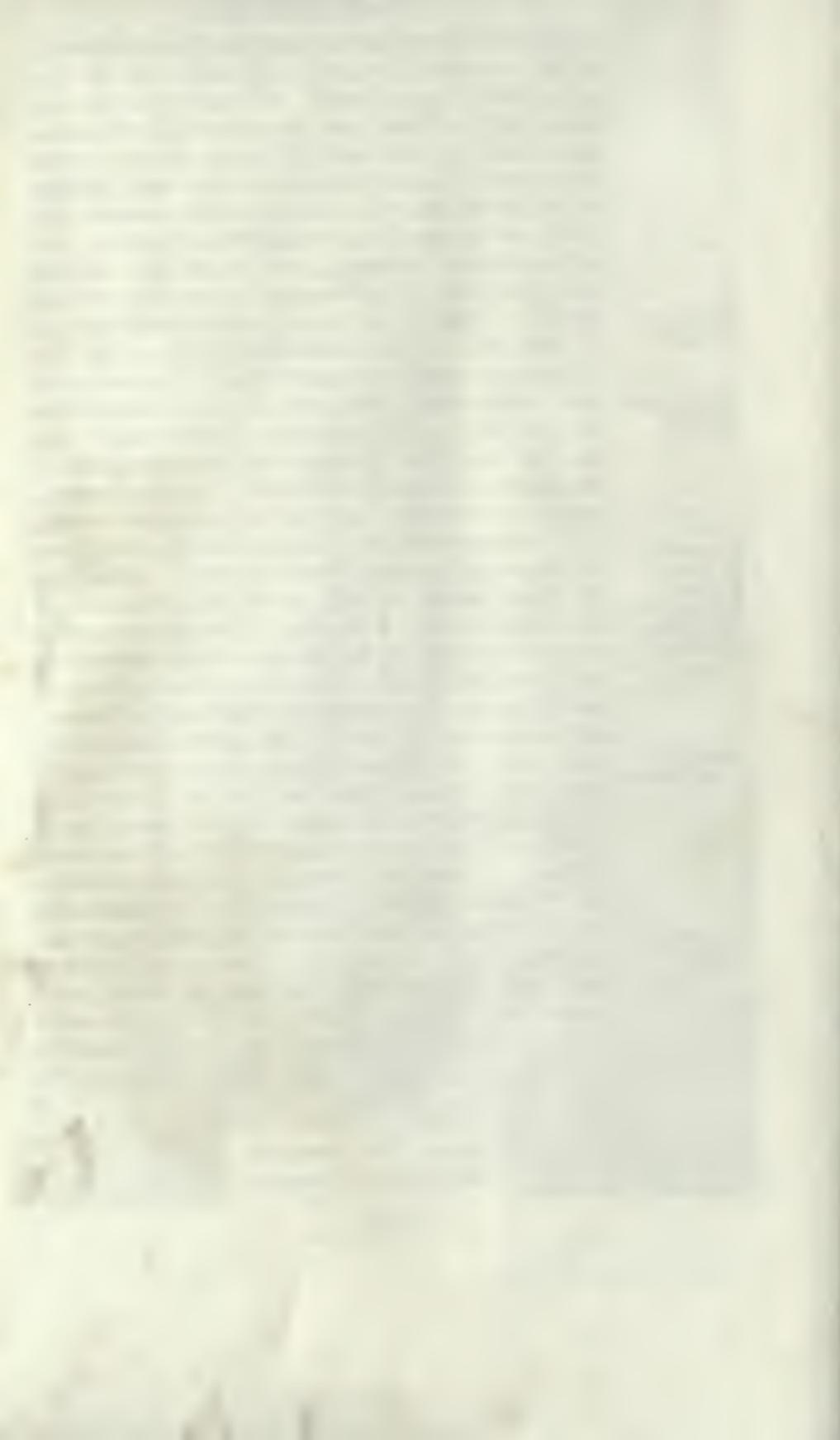
Tropans. Tunans. Greekes. Phenicians. The South Ilandes.

The Ilandes of the South sea.

The Ilande of pearles.

The *Tropans* dyd not sodeinly replenyshe Asia, the *Tunans* Libya, nor the *Greekes* and *Phenicians* Spayne. As touchyng the Ilandes whiche lye on the North syde of *Hispaniola*, I haue let passe to speake: For albeit they are commodious for tyllage and syshyng, yet are they lesse of the Spanyardes as poore and of small value. We will nowe therefore take our leaue of this olde *Tethis*, with her moist and watery *Nymphes*, and receyue to our new acquayntance the beautifull lady of the South sea, rychly crowned with great pearles, the Ilande of *Dites* bryng ryche both in name and in treasure. In my Epistle booke which I sent unto your holynesse this last yeere, I declared howe *Vascus Nunez Balboa*, the Captayne of them which passed over the daungerous mountaynes toward the South sea, learned by report, that in the prospetie of those coastes there laye an Ilande abounding with pearles of the greatest sorte, and that the kyng therof was ryche, and of great power, infestyng with warres the other kynges his borderers, and especially *Chiapes* and *Tumacibus*: Wee declared furthir, howe at that tyme it was left untouched by reason of the ragyng tempestes which trouled that South sea thre monethes in the yeere. But

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.



It is now better knowne to our men, who haue not al so brought
that fierce kyng to humanite, and converted him from a cruell
Tyger, to one of the mecke sheepe of Christes flocke, sanctified
wth the water of baptisme, wth all his family and kyngdome.
It shall not therefore bee from our purpose to declare, by the go-
uernamente of what capitaines, or by what meanes these thinges
were so happily attayned.

By the beaste
must be tamed
with the rod.

The tenth booke of the
thyrde Decade.



Cthe arrynall of Petrus Arias the newe
gouvernour of Dariena, he gaue commaunde-
ment that one Gasper Moralis shold take
in hande the expedition to the Ilande of Dites. An expedition
to the Ilande
of Dites in the
South sea.
He therfore tooke his wye first to Chiapes
and Tumacibus kings of the South, whom
Vasabus before had conciled and left friende
to the Christians. They friendly and magnifically enterteyned
our men, who prepared them a nauie of the kyngs boates to passe
ouer into this Ilande, which they call Dites, & not Margarita or
Margarite, although it abounde with pearles, which in the latin
tonge are called Margarite. For they first called an other by this
name, which lyeth next to the mouth of Os Draconis in the region
of Paria, in the which also is found great plenty of pearles. Gasper
brought with him onely 10. armed men to the Ilande, for that hee
could commayn no greater number, by reason of the smalnesse
and narownes of their boates or barkes, which they call Culchas,
made of one whole peice of timber, as we haue sayd before. The
kyng of þ Ilande came sooth agaynst them fiercely, wth cruell and
threatning countenance, & with a great bande of armed men, cry-
ing in maner of a larome, & in token of the battaille, Guazzauara,
Guazzauara, which is as much to say as, battayle against þ enem-
y, & is (as it were) a watch word to give thonseth wherwith al-
so they thowt their darts, for they haue not thuse of bowes. They
were so obstinate & desperate, that they assailed our men wth cer-
taine of Chiapes and Tumacibus men (being olde enemies to this
kyng of the Ilande) giv the upper hand, by reason they assayled
the

The Ilande of
Margarita.

Os Draconis
Paria.

þe confit.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

the kyng soleynsh and whatware. Yet was he determined to assemble a greater power, and once agayne to attempt the fortune of warre, but that he was otherwysse perswaved by the kynges his boderers, whiche counselle him to geue ouer, and submisse him selfe, somerlyme by the example of them selues & other, threatening the destruction of his stowysyng kyngome, and otherwhyle declarynge unto him the humanite and gentlenesse of our men, by whose friendship hee might obteyn honour and quietnesse to him and his: willyng him furthermore to consider, what chaunced unto them which the yeere before resold and abuentured the hasarde of the battayle, as dyd these kynges, Poncha, Porchorosa, Quarequa, Chiapes, and Tumacibus, with such other. By these persuasions, the kyng submited him selfe, and came friendly to our men, whom he conducted to his palace, which they say to bee marueilously adourned and princelyke. As soone as they entred into the pallace, hee brought forth a basket of curios workemanshypp, and full of pearles, which he gaue them. The summe of these pearles amounted to the weighe of a hundred and ten poundes, after viii. vnces to the pounde: being agayne rewarded of our men, with such tryfles as they brought with them of purpose, as garlandes of Christall, and glasse, and other counterfet stones of dyuers colours, with looking glasses also, and laton belles, and especially two or three Iron hatchets (whiche they more esteeme then great heapes of golde) hee thought him selfe abundantly recompenced. They laugh our men to scorne, that they will depart with so great and necessarie a thing for any summe of golde: assyning an axe or hatchet to bee profitable for many vies of men, and that golde seruerch onely for wanton pleasures, and not to be greatly necessary. Beyng therefore ioyfull and glad of the friendship of our men, he tooke the captayne by the hande, and brought him with certayne of his familiaris to the highest towre of his palace, from whence they myght propsecte the mayne sea: then castynge his eyes aboat him on every syde, and looking towarde the East, he layde unto them, Beholde, heere lyeth open before you the infinite sea, extended beyond the sunne beame: then turpynge hym towarde the South and West, he signified unto them that the lande which lyeth before their eyes, the topes of whose great mountaynes

the kyng of
the Ilande of
Mico submis-
th him selfe.
The kynges
pallace.
I hundred
and ten pounde
wright of
pearles.

Lies and has-
peth more
stremed then
golde.

The kynges
wordes.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

they myght see, was exceeding large : then commynge some-
what neerer, hee sayde, Beholde these Ilandes on the ryght
hande and on the left, which all obey vnto our empyre, and are
ryche, happye, and blessed, if you call those landes blessed
whiche abounde with golde and pearle. We haue in this I-
lande little plentie of golde: but the deepe places of all the seas a-
bout these Ilandes are full of pearles, whereof you shall re-
ceyue of mee as many as you will requyre, so that yee persylle
in the bonde of friendshyp which you haue begunne. I great-
ly desyre your friendshyp, and woulde gladly haue the fruiti-
on of your thinges, whiche I set muche more by then milli-
ons of pearles : You shall therefore haue no cause to doubt
of any unsaychfulnesse or breache of friendshyp on my behalfe.
Our men gaue hym lyke friendly wordes, and encouraged
him with many sayre promyses to doe as hee had sayde. Whan
our men were now in a readynesse to depart, they conenaun-
ted with him to paye peerely to the great kyng of Castyle a
hundred pounde weyght of pearles. Hee gladly agreed to
theyr request, and tooke it for no great thyng, nor yet thought
him selfe any whit the more to become tributarie. Whith this
kyng they founde suche plentie of Hartes and Cumies, that
our men, standyng in theyr houses, myght kyll as many as them
lyst with their arrowes. They lyue heere very pleasantly, ha-
uyng great plentie of all thinges necessary. This Iland is scarce-
ly sixe degrees distant from the Equinoctiall lyne. They haue
the same maner of bread, made of rootes and the graine of
Maxium, and wyne made of seedes and fruities, euen as they
haue in the region of Comogra, and in other places, aswell in
the Ilandes, as in the firme lande. This kyng is now baptised,
with all his family and subiectes. His desyre was, at his baptis-
me, to bee named Petrus Arias, after the name of the gouer-
nour. Whan our men departed, he accompaniied them to the sea
syde, and furnyshed them with boates to returne to the continent.
Our men diuided the pearles among them, reseruyng the fift
portion to bee deluyered to thoffycers of the kynges Excheker
in those parts. They say that these pearles were maruelous pre-
cious, faire, orient, & exceeding byg: insomuch that they brought
many with them bygger then hasell mutes. Of what myce & byg-
pearles, lue

U. iii.

Ilandes ryche
in golde and
pearles.

C. pounde
weyght of
pearles peerely
for a tribute.

Plentie of
Hartes and
Cumies.

Wynne of fruities
and seedes.

The kyng is
baptised.

The fift part
of pearles due
to the kyng.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

A pearle for a
Wyfe.

An other
pearle of great
price.

Mysle and sur-
plusious
pleasures.

Dyuers opini-
ons of the ge-
neration of
pearles.

Pearbes in the
bottome of
the sea.

A hundred
pearles in one
shell fysh.

he they myght bee, I consider by one pearle the which *Paulus*, predicessour to your holines, bought at the second hand of a merchant of *Venice* for fourre & fourtie thousand ducates: Yet among those which were brought from this Iland, there was one bought euē in *Dariena*, for a thousand & two hundred Castellans of gold: this was almost as byg as a meane walnut, & came at þ length to the handes of *Petrus Arias* the gouernour, who gaue it to that noble and saythfull woman his wyfe, of whose maner of departure with her husbande, we haue made mention before. We must then needes thinke that this was very precious, whiche was bought so deare among such a multitude of pearles, where they were not bought by one at once, but by poundes, and at the least by ounces. It is also to be thought that the *Venetian* marchaunte bought his for no great summe of money in the East partes: But he solde it the dearer, for that he chaunced to lyue in those lasciuious and wanton dayes, when men were giuen to such myle and superfluous pleasures, and met with a merchant for his purpose. But let vs now speake somewhat of the shellyshes, in the which pearles are engendred. It is not vñknowne to your holynesse, that *Aristotle*, and *Plinie* his folower, were of dyuers opinions as concerning the generation of pearles. But these Indians, and our men, rest onely in one assertion, not assenting to them in any other: as, cyther that they wander in the sea, or, that they moue at any tyme after they are boorne. They will therefore that there be certayne greene places, as it were meadowes, in the bottome of the sea, bringing foorth an hearbe much lyke unto *Tyme*, and affyng that they haue scene the same, and that they are engendred, noysched, and growe therein, as wee see thincreasē and succession of *Dysters* to grow about them selues: Also that these fylshes delygheth not in the conuersation or company of the sea dogges, nor yet to bee contented with onely one, two, or three, or at the most fourre pearles, affyning that in the fyshyng places of the kyng of this Ilande, there was founde a hundred pearles in one fysh, the whiche *Casper Moralis* the captayne him selfe, and his companions, diligently numbered: For it pleased the kyng at theyr beyng there, and in their presence, to commaunde his dyuers to goe a fyshyng for those kynde of fyshes. They compare the matri-

ccv

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

ees of these fyshes, to the places of conception in Hemmes, in the whiche they egges are engendred in great multitudes and clusters, and beleue that these fyshes byng soorth them byth in lyke maner. For the better prooife whereof, they say that they founde certayne pearles commyng soorth of their matrice, as beyng nowe come to the tyme of them full rypenelle, and moued by nature to come out of they mootheres wombe, or penyng it selfe in tyme conuenient: lykewyle, that within a whyle after, they sawe other succeede in lyke maner. So that to conclude, they sawe some commyng soorth, and other some yet abyding the tyme of they perfection: which beyng complete, they also became loose, and opened the matrice. They perceyued the pearles to bee inclosed in the myddest of they belyes, there to bee nourished and increase, as an infant sucking his mootheres pappes within her wombe, before hee moue to come soorth of her pylue places. And if it chaunce any of these shellyshes to bee founde scattered in the sande of the sea (as I my selfe haue seene Oysters disperted on the shores in dyuers places of the Ocean) they assayme that they haue been violently oppuen thither from the bottome of the sea by force of tempestes, and not to haue wandered thither of them selues: But, that they become whyte by the clearenesse of the morayng deawe, or ware yelowe in troubled weather, or otherwyse that they seeme to rejoyce in fayne weather and cleare ayre, or contrarywyse, to bee as it were astonyshed and dymme in thunder and tempestes, with suche other: the perfect knowledge hereof, is not to bee looked for at the handes of these unlearned men, whiche handle the matter but grossly, and enquire no further then occasion serueth. Yet doe they assayme by therperience and industrie of the dyuers, that the greatest pearles lye in the deepest places, they of the meane sort hygher, and the least hyghest of all, and neerer to the hymme of the water: And say therfore, that the greatest doe not wander, but that they are created, nourished, and increase in the deepest places of the sea, whither fewe dyuers (and that but seeldome) dare aduenture to diue so deepe to geather them, aswell for feare of the sea crabbes, whiche wander among these pearl fyshes to feede of them, and for feare of other monsters of the sea, as also least their heale. Shoulde sayle them in to long
where the
biggest, meane,
and least pearles
are engendred.
Sea crabbes.

Viii.

remay.

Eden. The decades.
 Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

The sea mus-
cles wherew-
pearles are in-
gyned.

remayning in the water: And this they say to bee the cause why the oldest (e therfore byggest) sea muscles inhabite þ deepest places, from whence they are not lightly moued by tempestes. Furthermore, how much the bygger & older these fyshes are, they say that in their larger matrices, the greater number & bigger pearles are founde, & that for this cause there are fewer founde of the byggest sort. They thinke also, that when they first fall from their fyshes in the deepe places, they are devoured of other fyshes, by cause they are not yet hearde. Againe, the smallest differ from the byggest in a certaine swelling or impostumation, which þ Spaniardes call a tympany: For they deny that to be a pearle which in olde muscles cleaueth faste to the shell, but that it is a wart, which being rased from the shell with a fyle, is rounde & bygge but onely of one syde, and not precious, being rather of the nature of the fyshe it selfe, then of a pearle. They confesse that they haue seene certayne of these muscles cleauyng on rockes, yet these but fewe, and nothyng woorth. It is also to bee thought, that the pearle fyshes or sea muscles which are founde in India, Arabia, the redde sea, or Taprobana, are ruled in suche order as the aforesnamed famous aucthours haue written: For their opin-
on herem is not utterly to bee rejected, soasmuch as they were learned men, and trauayled long in the searching of these thin-
ges. But wee haue nowe spoken sufficienly of these sea fyshes, and of their egges, which the sonde nysenesse and wantonnesse of men haue made deerer then the egges of hennes or geese. Let vs therefore exreate somewhat of other perticular thinges, which are come to our knowledge of late. Wee haue elswhere largely described the mouches of the gulfe of *Vraba*, with sundry and variable regions diuided with the manifolde gulfes of that sea: But as concerning the West coastes, in the which our men haue buylded houses, and planted their habitations on the bankes of *Dariena*, I haue no newe matter to wryte. Yet as touchyng the East partes of the gulfe, I haue learned as foloweth. They say that the uniuersall lande of the East region of the gulfe, from the corner thereof farre reaching into the sea, and from the extreme or uttermoste mouth of the same, receyving the waters of the sea whiche fall into it, euen un-
to *Os Draconis* and *Paria*, is by one generall name called *Caribana*.

The regions
of the East syde
of the gulfe of
Vraba.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

pons, of the Caribes or Canibales whiche are founde in every region in this tract: But from whence they had thei^r particular originall, and howe, leauyng thei^r native soyle, they haue spredde thei^r generation so farre, lyke a pestiferous contagion, we wyll nowe declare. Therefore from the fyfth front reachingy soorth into the sea. (in whose tract we sayde that Fogeda fastened his foote) towarde the corner, about nine myles distant, there lyeth a village of Caribana, named Futoraca; The region of Caribana. The original of the Canibales. three myles distant from this, is the village of Vraba, of the whiche it is thought that the whole gulf toke his name, because this village was once the head of the kyngdome. About syre myles from this, is Feti: Nine myles from Feti, is Zerema: And about twelue myles from this, Sorache. Our men founde all these villages full of people, al the whiche gyue them selues onely to manhuntyng: Manhunters. Insomuche that if they lacke enimies agaynst whom they may keepe warre, they exercise crueltie agaynst them selues, and eyther slaye the one the other, or els dryue the banquished to flyght. Whereby it is apparant, that by these thei^r continuall warres, and dryuyng the one the other out of thei^r countrey, this infection hath gone so farre, not onely on the fyfth lande, but also into the Ilandes. I was also aduertised of an other thyng, the whiche to my iudgement semeth woorthy to be put in memorie. One Cornuales, a iudge in causes of lawe among the Spanyardes of Dariena, sayth, that on a tyme walking abrode with his booke in his hande, he met by the way with a fugitiue, whiche had fledde from the great landes lyng farre towarde the west, and remayned here with a Kyng with whom he was entartayned. When this man perceyued the lawyer looking on his booke, marueylyng thereat, he came runnyng vnto hym, and by interpretours of the kyng whom he serued, spake thus vnto hym, Haue you also booke, wherein you may reserue thynges in perpetual memorie: and letters, whereby you may declare your mynde to suche as are absent? And herewith desyred that the booke myght be opened vnto hym, supposyng that he shoulde therem haue founde the letters of his owne countrey: But when he sawe them vnylike, he sayde further, that in his countrey there were cities fortifiid with walles, and governed by lawes, and that the people

Booke: Booke in the beginning of the booke of the landes lately founde.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

Circumcis'd
people.

people alid bled apparell: but of what religion they were, I dyd not learne. Yet had our men knowledge both by the woordes and signes of this fugitiue, that they were circumcised. What nowe thynke you hereby (most holy father?) Of what do you diuine may come hereof, when tyme shall subdue all these vnder your throne? Let vs nowe entermyngle certayne small thynges among these great matters. I haue not thought good to pretermite that whiche chaunced to Iohannes Solisius, who, to searche the South syde of the supposed continent, departed with three shypes from the port Ioppa (not farre distante from the Ilandes of Gades or Tales in the Ocean) the fourth day of the Ides of September, in the yeere M.D.XV. of what suc-
celle Iohannes Pontius had, whom the newe gouernour Petrus Arias appoynted to banquyshe and destroy the Caribes or Cani-
bales, deuourers of mans fleshe: also to what ende the voyages of the other captaines came, which were sent soorth diuers waies at the same tyme, as Gonzalus Badaocius, Franciscus Bezarra, and Valleius, Iohannes Solicius tooke the matter in hand in an euyll hour. He sayled beyond the poinct of saint Augustine (which they cal Cabo. S. Augustini) toward the South syde of the supposed continent beyond the Equinoctiall line. For (as we haue said before) that poynt reacheth Southwarde to the seventh degree of the South pole, called the pole Antartike. He proceeded in that vy-
age syre hundred leagues, and found the lande from the poynt to extende so farre toward the South beyonde the Equinoctiall, that he came to the thirtieth degree of y South pole. As he sayled thus forwarde, hauyng nowe on his backe halfe the starres named Caput Draconis, (that is, the Dragons head) and the regions of Paria lying northwarde from hym, & prospectyng to-
ward the pole Artyke, he chaunced to fall into the handes of the filthy Canibales: For these crastie foxes seemed to make signes of peace, when in theyr myndes they conceyued a hope of a dain-
tie banquet, & espyng their enimies a farre of, began to swalowe theyr spetle, as their mouth watered for greedines of theyr pray. As unhappy Solisius descended, with as many of his company as coulde enter into the boate of the byggest shyppe, soodenly a great multitude of chinhabitantes brult soorth vpon them, and like them every man with clubbes, even in the syght of theyr felowes.

ooke decade
iii. liber. vi.

The vnyce of
Johannes Sol-
isius.

Cab. S. Augu-
stini.

John Solisius
is slayne of the
Canibales.

The syneenes of
the Canibales.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

felowes. They caried away the boate, and in a moment broke it all to sytters, not one escaping. They furie not thus satisfied, they cut the slayne men in peeces, euen vpon the shope, where they felowes myght behold this horrible spectacle from the sea. But they beyng stricken with feare through this example, durst not come sooth of their shypes, or devise how to reuenge the death of theyz Captayne and companpons. They departed therefore from these vnsfortunate coastes, and by the way ladyng theyz shyppe with brasell, returned home agayne with losse, blasyle.

and heauie cheare. Of these thynges I was aduertised of late by theyz owne letters. What they haue els doone, I shall haue more particular knowledge heereafter.

Johannes Pontius was also repulsed by the Cambales in the Iland of Guadalupe, beyng one of the chiefe Ilandes of theyz habitation. For when they sawe our men a farre of on the sea, they lay in ambusche, sodenly to inuade them when they shoulde come alande. Our men sent sooth a fewe foote men, and with them theyz Laundresses to washe theyz shertes and sheetes: For from the Iland of Ferrea, beyng one of the Ilandes of Canarie (euen vnto this Iland, for the space of foure thousand and two hundred myles) they had seene no land, where they myght fynde any fresh water, so al-muche as in all this large space the Ocean is without Ilandes. At theyz commyng therefore to lande, the Cambales assayed them, caried away the women, and put the men to suche distresse, that fewe of them escaped. By reason whereof, Pontius beyng greatly discomfited, durst not inuade the Cambales, fearyng theyz venomed arrowes, whiche these naked man-hummers can direct most certaynely. Thus good Pontius sayling of his purpose, was sayne to geue ouer the Cambales, whom (being safe vnder the house roose) he threatened to banquish and destroy. Whither he went from thence, or what new thynges he founde, I haue as yet no further knowledge. By these mylfor-tunes, Solisus lost his lyfe, & Pontius his honour. Let vs nowe speake of an other, whose enterpryse came to lyke purpose the same yeere. Iobannes Aiora, borne in the citie of Corduba, a man of noble parentage, sent in steade of the Lieuetenant (as we haue saide) more couetous of gold, then careful of his charge, or des-tous of grapple for well deseruing, sought occasions of quarelyng agayne

Johannes Pontius is repulsed by the Cambales.

The voyage of
Johannes Aiora.
Looke Decade
iii. liber vi.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

The lewde be-
haviour of
John Aiora.

against the kynges, and spoyled many, violently extorting gold of them against ryght & equitie: and further, handeled them so extremely, that of frendes they became most cruel enemies, insomuch that they ceassed not with desperat myndes, by al meanes they coulde, to slay our men openly or priuily. By reaſon whereof it is come to pasſe, that where before they bartered quietly, exchanging ware for ware, they are nowe fayne to do all thynges by force of armes. When he had thus exacted a great quantitie of golde of them (as it is sayde) he fled priuily, and tooke away a shyp with hym by stealth, as the common rumour goeth, nor yet hytherco haue we hard whynþer he went, or where he is arryued. Some suspect that *Petrus Arias* the gouernour shoulde consent to his departure, because this *Johannes Aiora*, is brother to *Gonsalus Aiora*, the kynges historiographer, a man both learned, and expert in the discipline of warre, and so much the gouernours frende, that these two among a fewe, may be counted examples of rare amitie. I my selfe also am greatly bounde unto them both, and haue long enjoyed theyþ frenshyp: yet shall I desire them both to pardon me in declaring my phantasticke heerein, that in al the turmoyles and tragical assayres of the Ocean, nothyng hath so muche displeased me, as the covetousnesse of this man, who hath so disturbed the pacifyed myndes of the kynges. Nowe among these troublous chaunces, let vs rehearse the variable fortune of *Gonsalus Badaocius*, and his felowes, whose prosperitþ us begynninges, ended with unforunate successe. *Gonsalus* therfore in the moneth of May, in the yere of Christ, 1515. departed from *Dariena* with fourscore armed men, directing his voyage toward the South, and resting in no place butyll he came to the region of *Cerabaro*, which our men named *Gyaria Dei*, distant from *Dariena* about a hundred and fourscore myles: for they call it threescore leagues. He spent certayne daies heere in idlenesse: for he coulde neither by fayre meanes, nor by foul, allure the kyng of the region to come to hym. Whyle he lay thus idly, there came to hym other sykne men, sent from *Dariena* vnder the gouernaunce of capteyne *Lodouicus Mercado*, who departed from *Dariena* in the calendes of May, to the intent to search the inner partes of those regions. When they met togeather, they determined, after consultation, to passe ouer

The variable
fortune of Gon-
salus Badaoci-
us.

Cerabaro. De-
cades. iii.ii.iii.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

uer the mountaynes lying towarde the South, even vnde
the South sea lately founde. Beholde nowe a wonderfull
thyng, that in a lande of suche marueylous longitude in other

The South
sea.

places, they founde it here to be onely about fyftie myles
distant to the South sea: for they count it xvi. leagues, as
the maner of the Spanyarde is to recken, and not by myles:
Yet saye they that a league constyleth of three myles by lande,

A league con-
systeth four
myles by sea
and but three
by lande.

and four by sea, as we haue noted before. In the toppes of
the mountaynes and turyng of the wates, they founde a
kyng named *Iuana*, whose kyngdome is also named *Coiba*, as
is the region of king *Careta*, of whom we haue made mention else-
where. But for as muche as the region of this *Iuana*, is rycher

The golden re-
gion Coiba
Trees.Hande myre
with golde.

in golde, they named it *Coiba Dites*, that is, *Coiba the rych*: For,
wheresoeuer they dygged the grunde, whether it were on the
dyne lande, or in the wet chanelles of the ryuers, they founde
the lande, whiche they cast foorth, myrt with golde. *Iuana*
fledde at the commyng of our men, and coulde never be brought
agayne. They spoyled all the countrey neare about his pa-
lace: yet had they but litle golde, for he had carped all his stuffe
with hym. Here they founde certayne slaves, marked in the
faces after a straunge sorte: For with a sharpe pycke made
ryther of bone, or els with a thorne, they make holes in theyr
faces, and soorthwith sprinklyng a powder thereon, they
moiste the pounced place with a certayne blache or redde iuice,
whose substance is of suche tenacitie as lamminesse, that it
wyll never ware away: They brought these slaves away with
them. They say that this iuice is of suche sharpenesse, and put-
terth them to suche Payne, that for extreme doloure they haue no
gomecke to theyr meate certayned ayes after. The kynges whi-
che take these slaves in theyr warres, use theyr helpe in seekyng
for golde, and in tyllage of the grunde, euen as doo our men.
From the pallace of *Iuana*, folowyng the course of the water
about xvi. myles towarde the South, they entred into the domi-
nion of an other kyng, whom our men named the olde man,
bycause he was olde, not passing of his other name. In the

Howe they
slaves are
marked in
the face.

region of this kyng also, they founde golde in all places,
both on the lande, and in the ryuers. This region is very faire,
and fruitefull, and hath in it many famous ryuers. Departyng
from

Golde.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

A fruitefull re-
gion left deso-
late by civile
discorde.

From hence, in syue dayes tounay they came to a lande left desolate: They suppose that this was destroyed by civile discorde, so alsmiche as it is for the most parte fruitefull, and yet not inhabited. The syght day, they sawe two men comynge a farre of: these were laden wch bread of *Maizium*, whiche they caried on theyr shouulders in sakes. Our men tooke them, and understoode by them that there were two kynges in that tract, the one was named *Periquete*, whiche dwelt neare vnto the sea, the others name was *Totonoga*. This *Totonoga* was blynde, and dwelt in the continent. The two men whiche they met, were the fylshers of *Totonoga*, whom he had sent with certayne fardelles of fylshe to *Periquete*, and had agayne receyued bread of hym for exchaunge: For thuz do they communicate theyz commodities one with an other by exchaunge, without the use of wycked mony. By the conductyng of these two men, they came to kyng *Totonoga*, dwellyng on the West syde of saint Michaels gulfe, in the South sea. They had of this kyng the summe of syre thousand Castellans of golde, both rude, and artifcially wrought. Among those grounes of rude or natyue golde, there was one founde of the weyght of two Castellans, whiche argued the plentiful rychenesse of the grounde. Folowynge the same coast by the sea syde towarde the West, they came to a kyng, whose name was *Taracurn*, of whom they had golde, amountyng to the weyght of eyght thousande Pesos. We haue sayde before that *Pesus* is the weyght of a Castellane, not coyned. Fromhence they went to the dominion of this kynges brother, named *Panalone*, who flevde at their comynge, and appeared no more afterwarde. They say that his kyngdome is ryche in golde. They spoyled his pallace in his absence. Syxe leagues from hence, they came to another king, named *Tabor*. From thence they came to the kyng of *Chera*. He frendly entertained our men, and gaue them soure thousand Pesos of golde. He hath in his dominion many goodly salt bayes: the region also aboundeth wch golde. About twelve myles from hence, they came to another king called *Anata*, of whom they had xv. thousande Pesos of golde, whiche he had gotten of the kynges his borderers, whom he had vanquished by warre. A great part of this gold was in rude fourme, bycause it was molten when he set

Soure thousand
Castellans of
golde.

Kyng Taracurn.

Soure thou-
sand pesos of
golde.
Balte.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

set the kinges houses on fyre whom he spoyled. For they robb^{Ther} maner and slay the one the other, sackyng & fyzyng the^r villages, and of warre. wasting the^r countreyes. They keepe warre barbarously, and to vicer destruction, executyng extreame crueltie agaynst them that haue the ouerthowe. *Gonsalus Badaiocius*, with his felowes, wondred at libertie, vnyll they came to this kyng, and had geathered great heapes of golde of other kynges. For, what in bangles, collers, earerynges, brest plates, hellettes, and certayne barres wherewith women beare vp the^r brestes, they had geathered togeather in gold the summe of fourscore thousand Castellans, which they had obtayned partly by exchange for our things where they founde the kynges the^r frendes, & otherwise by forcyble meanes where they founde the contrary. They had gotten also fourtie slaues, whose helpe they vset both for cariage of their virtualles and baggagies, in the sleeve of Doyles or other beastes of burden, & also to releue such as were sick and forweareyed by reason of the^r long iourneies and hunger. After these prosperous voyages, they came by the dominion of kyng *Scoria*, to the palace of a kyng named *Pariza*, where (fearyng no suche thing) *Pariza* enclosed them with a great armie, and assayled them straggelyng and unwares, in such sort that they had no leasure to put on the^r armure. He slue and wounded about fyftee, and put the resydue to flyght. They made suche hast, that they had no respect eyther to the golde they had geathered, or to the^r slaues, but left all behynde them. Those fewe that escaped, came to *Dariena*. The opinion of all wyse men, as concerning the variable and inconstant chaunces of fortune in humane things were false, if all thynge^s shoulde haue happened unto them prosperously. For such is the nature of this blynde goddesse, that she oftentimes delyteth in the ouerthowe of them whom she hath exalted, and taketh pleasure in confounding hygh thynges with lowe, and the contrary. We see this order to be immutable, that who so wyl apply hym selfe to geather rootes, shal somerimes meete with sweete *Lyquresse*, and other whyles with sowre Cockle. Yet wo unto *Pariza*: for he shall not long sleepe in rest. The governour hym selfe was of late determined with three hundred & fiftie choise soldiery to reuenge the death of our men; but where as he by chaunce fel sicke, his power were forwarde

Gonsalus Badaiocius hath the ouerthowe and is spoyled of great riches of gold.

The inconstancie of fortune.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade;

Inward under the conducting of his Lleuettaine Gaspar Siles, a Judge in caser of lawe in Dariena. At the samme tyme other were sent forth to the Iland of Dites, to exact the portion of pearles limited to the kyng for his tribute. What shal succeede, time wyl bring to our knowledge. The other two attempted thinhabitaunces beyond the gulfie Francisco Bezerra, passing ouer the corner of the gulfie, & the mouthes of the riuers of Dabiba, with two other capitaines, and a hundred and fiftie soldiers wel appoynted, went to make warre vpon the Canibales, euen in Caribana they owne cheefest dominion, towards the village of Turufi. Wherof we haue made mention before in the commyng of Fogeda. They brought also with them diuers engins of warre, as thre peeces of ordinaunce, whose shot were bygger then egges: lykewylle fourtie archers, and xxv. hagbutters, to the entent to reach the Canibales a farre of, & to preuent theyr venomed arrowes: But what became of him & his company, or where they arrinck, we haue yet no perfect knowledge. Certayne which came of late from Dariena to Spaine reported, that at theyr departure they of Dariena stooode in great feare lest they also were tosseid with some misfortune. The other capitaine Valleius obtayned the soore part of the gulfie, but he passed ouer by an other way then did Bezerra, for he tooke the beginning of Caribana, & Bezerra the end: Valleius returned againe. But of the threescore and ten men which he comelighed ouer with hym, he left fourtie and eight slayne among the Canibales. These are the newes which they bryng that came last from Dariena. There came to me the day before the Ides of October in this yere 1516. Rodericus Colmenares (of whom we haue made mention before) & one Francisco Delapuente. This Francisco was one of the vnder capitaines of this band, whose cheef captaine was Gonsalus Badaocius, who hardly escaped the handes of king Pariz. These two capitaines therfore, Rodericus & Francisco, who departed from Dariena immediatly after y misfortune which befel to Badaocius & his company, do both affirme, the one, that he hath hard, & the other, that he hath seene, that in the South sea there are diuers Ilandes lyng westward from the Iland of Dites, and Hainte Michaels gulfie, in many of the which are trees engendred & noorished, which bryng forth y same aromaticall frutes

The expedition
of Francisco
Bezerra against
the Canibales.

Spannes.

Valleius repul-
fed of his ene-
mies.

The Ilands of
the South sea.

In this sea lyg-
the Ilands of
Molinica,
most fruitfull
of spices.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

as doeth the region of *Collacuted*. This lande of *Collacuted*, with the regions of *Cochinus* and *Camemorus*, are the chiefe marte places from whence the Portugales haue their spiccs: And hereby doe they conjecture, that the lande where the fruitfulnesse of spicce beginneth, should not be farre from thence, insomuche, that many of them which haue ouerrunne those coastes, do onely desire that leaue may be graunted them to searche further, and that they will of their owne charges frame and furnysh shippes, and aduenture the vyage to seeke those landes and regions. They thinke it best that these shippes shold be made and prepared, euen in saint Michaels gulf, and not to attempt this vyage by saint Augustines point, which way were both long and difficult, and full of a thousande daungers, and is sayde to reache beyonde the fourtieth degree of the pole *Antartike*. The same *Francis*, being partener of the trauayles and daungers of *Gonsalus*, saith, that in ouerrunning those landes, he founde great heardes of *Hartes* and *wylde Boies*, and that he tooke many of them by an arte which thinckabitantes taught him: which was, to make pittes or trenches in their walkes, and to couer the same with boughes: By this meane also they deceyue all other kyndes of *wylde* & *fourte* footed beastes. But they take soules after *h* same maner that we do: As stocke dounes, *W*an other tame stocke doun brought vp in their houses. These they tye by a *Stryng*, and suffer them to flee a litle among the trees: to the whiche as other birdes of their kynde resorte, they kill them with their arcolwes. Otherwyse they take them with nettes, in a bare place purged from trees & bushes, & scattering certayne seedes round about *h* place, in *h* middest wherof they tye a tame soule or bynd, of the kynde of them which they desyre to take: In lyke maner doe they take *Popingiayes* and other soules. But they say that *Popingiayes* are so simple, that a great multitude of them wyll flee euen into the tree in whose boughes the fowler sitteth, and swarne about the tame chattering *Popingiay*, sufferyng them selues to bee easily taken: For they are so without feare of the sight of the fowler, that they care whyle he cast the snare about their neckes, the other beyng nothing feared hereby, though they see him drawe them to him with the snare, and put them in the bagge which he hath abord him for the same purpose. There is an other

Collacuted,
Cochinus an
Camemorus
from whence
the Portugali
hane their sp
ces.

Ye me aneth
the streight of
Magellanis

Howe they
take *Hartes*
and *wylde*
Boies.

Stocke dounes.

They maner
of soulping.

Popingiayes
are easily taken

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The thyrde Decade.

strange
nde of fol-
ng.

Fyshes and
wyrms engen-
ned of sygne.
Foules.

Sowndes of
the tree.

oþer kynde of foulynge, heeretofore never hearde of, and pleasant
to consider. WEE haue declared before howe that in certayne
of the Ilandes, and especially in Hispaniola, there are dyuers
lakes or standyng pooles: In some of these (being no deeper then
men may wade ouer them) are seene great multitudes of wa-
ter foules: as well for that in the bottome of these lakes there
growe many hearbes and wredes, as also that by reason of the
heate of the Sunne, pearchyng to the naturall place of genera-
tion and conception, where being doubled in force by reflection,
and preserued by moystre there, are engendred of the syminesse
of the earth and water, and by the prouidence of the vniuersall
creator, innumerable little fyshes, with a thousand sundry kyndes
of frogges, wyrms, gnattes, fles, and such other. The foules
which vse these lakes, are of dyuers kyndes: as Duckes, Geese,
Swannes, sea Neyses, Gules, and such other. WEE haue sayde
also, that in theyr Orchardes they noyshe a tree which beareth
a kynde of great Gourdes. Of these Gourdes therfore, well stop-
ped least any water shold enter in at theyr ryftes, & cause them
to sinke, they cast many in the shalowe pooles, where, by theyr
continiall wanderyng and waueryng with the motions of the
wynde and water, they put the foules out of suspcion & feare:
the foulre in the meane tyme, disguising hym selfe as it were with
a visour, putteþ a great gourde on his head, much lyke to a hel-
met, with two holes neare about his eyes, his face and whole
head besyde being coured therewich: and thus entreth hee into
the poole even unto the chynne. For being from theyr infancie
exercised in swymynge, and accustomed to the watters, they re-
fuse not to continue therein a long space: the foules thynking this
Gourde to bee one of the oþer that swymme vpon the water,
the foulre goeth soþly to the place where hee seeth the greatest
flocke of foules, and with waggyng his head, counterfeyting
the mouynge of the waueryng Gourdes, draweth neare to the
foules, where soþly puttynge soþth his ryght hande, he sodain-
ly snatcheth one by the legges, and plungeth her into the wa-
ter, where hee putteþ her into a bagge whiche hee hath with
him of purpose: The other foules supposyng that this dyuer
into the water of her owne motion to seeke for foode (as is theyr
maner) are noþyng moued heerby, but goe forwardre on their

way

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

way as before, butyll they also fall into the same share. I haue
here for this cause entred into the declaration of theyz maner
of hantynge and seulyng, that by these more pleasaunt narrati-
ons, I may somewhat mitigage and asswage the horroure con-
reyued in your Compte by the former reueals of theyz bloody
actes and cruell maners. Let vs nowe therefore speake some-
what agayne of the newe and later opinions, as concerningynge the
swyft course of the sea towarde the West about the coales of
Paris, also of the maner of geathering of golde in the golde
myne of Dariena, as I was aduertised of late: and with these
two quiet and peaceable thinges, we will make an ende of the
tragicall assayres of the Ocean, and therewith byd your hol-
nesse farewell. So it is therfore, that *Andreas Moralis* the pilot,
and *Ouidius* (of whom wee haue made mention before) repay-
red to mee, at my house in the towne of *Patricie*. As we met
thus togeather, there arose a contention betweene them two, as
concernynge this course of the Ocean. They both agree, that these
landes and regions partyng to the dominion of *Castile*, doe The continent
of the swyft
course of the
Ocean towad
the West.
with one continual tract & perpetual bond, embrase as one whole
firme lande or continent, all the mayne lande lying on the North
side of *Cuba*, & the other Islands, being also Northwest both from
Cuba & *Hispanials*: Yet as touching the course of the water, they
vary in opinion. For *Andreas* wil that this violent course of wa-
ter be receiued in the lappe of the supposed continent, which ben-
deith so much, and extendeth so farre towarde the North, as wee
haue sayde: and that by the obiect or resistance of the lande, so
bending and crookyng, the water shoulde as it were rebounde
in compasse, and by force thereof bee driven about the North
syde of *Cuba*, and the other Islands, excluded without y circle cal-
led *Tropicus Cancri*, where the largenes of y sea may receiue the
waters falling from the narrow streames, & therby represse that
inordinate course, by reason that the sea is there very large and
great. I can compare his meaning to nothing more aptely, then
to the swyft streame commyng foorth of a myll, and fallyng into
the myll poole: For in all such places where waters runne with
a violent fall through narowe chanelles, and are then receyued
in large pooles, they are soveraynly disparted, and their violence
broken: So that whereas before ther leamed of suche force as

E. II.

to

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

le brages
Die aus
Colonus.he viage
on the new
wa to SpaynThe contrary
partis of wa-
ters.

to overthowe all thinges beynge in theyp way; it can not then
be perceyued which way they runne. The Admirell him selfe
Diegus Colonus, somme and heye to Christiporus Colonus, the
ysyl synder of these landes (who had nowe in commynge and go-
ing, foure tymes passed throught these seas) being demanded of
me what he founde or perceyued in saylyng too and fro: answ-
ered, that there was muche difficultie in returnyng the same way
by the which they goe. But whereas they hym selfe take the way by
the mayne sea towarde the North, before they directe theyr
course to Spayn, he sayth that in that tract hee felt the shyppe
sometyme a lytle dryuen backe by the contrary course of the
water: Yet supposeth that this chaunceth onely by the ordinary
flowyng and reflowyng of the sea, and the same not to bee enfor-
ced by the circumflection or course of the water, reboundyng in
composse as we haue sayde: But thinketh rather, that this
mayne lande or supposed continent, shold somewhere bee o-
pen: and that the sayde open place shold bee as it were a gate,
entrie, or streyght, duryng the North partes of that lande
from the South, by the which also the Ocean runnyng towarde
the West, may by the rotation or impulsion of the heauens, bee
dryuen about the whole earth: Ovidius agreeth with Andreas
Moralis as touchyng the continuall adherence and closenesse of
the sayde continent: Yet neyther that the waters shold so beate
agaynst the bendyng backe of the West lande, or bee in such sorte
repulsed and dryuen into the mayne sea: But sayth, that he hath
diligently considered, that the waters runne from the deepest and
myddest of the mayne sea, towarde the West: Also, that saylyng
neere vnto the shore with small bessels, hee founde the same wa-
ters to retorne againe towarde the East, so that in the same place
they rume togeather with contrary course, as we oftentymes see
the lyke to chaunce in ryuers, where by the obiect of the bankes,
dyuers whirle poole's and turnynges arys in the water. By rea-
son whereof, if any chasse, strawe, wood, or any other thyng of
lyght substance be cast in any such places in ryuers, it foloweth,
that all suche as runne with the water in the myddest of the cha-
nells, proceede well forwarde, but suche as fall into the bendyng
gulkes and indened margines of the crooked bankes, are
carped overthward the channell, and so wancke about vntyll
they

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

they meete with the full and directe course of the ryuer. Thus haue we made you partener of suche thinges as they haue giuen vs, and written their dyuers opinions: We will then gte more certayne reason, when more certayne truthe shalbe knowne. We must in the meane tyme leane to opinions, vntill the day come appointed of God to reueale this secrete of nature, with the perfect knowledge of the pointe of the pole starre. Hawyng sayde thus muche of the course of the Ocean, a brefe declaration of the golde mynes of *Dariena*, shall close vp our Decades, and make an ende of our trauayles. We haue sayde, that niente myles distant from *Dariena*, are the sydes of the hylles and the dyre playnes in he whiche golde is geathered, both on the dyre lande, and also on the bankes, and in the chancelles of ryuers. Therefore to all suche as are wylling to geather golde, there is of ordinarie custome appointed to euery man by the suruyers of the mynes, a square plotte of grounde, conteynynge twelue pases, at the arbitrement of the chooser, so that it be not grounde alredy occupied, or left of other. The portion of grounde being thus chosen (as it were assigned of the augures to buylde a temple) they inclose their slaues within the same, whose helpe the Christians vse in tylling of their grouarde, and geathering of golde, as we haue sayde. These places appointed unto them, they keepe as long as them lyf: and if they perceyue tokenes of little golde, they requyre an other plot of grounde of twelue pases to be assigned them, leauyng the first in common: And this is thorder whiche the Spaniardes inhabiting *Dariena* obserue in geathering of golde. I suppose also, that they vse the lyke order in other places: Howbeit, I haue not yet enquired so farre. It hath been prooued, that these twelue pases of grounde, haue yelde to their choosers the summe of fourescore Castellanes of golde. And thus leade they theyl lyues in fylling the holy bumber of golde. But the more they fyll their handes with syndyng, the more increaseth theyl covetous desyre. The more woodde is layde to the fyre, the more furiously rageth the flame. Unstable covetousnesse is no more diminished with increase of rychesse, then is the dixiesse of the dyrophe satisfied with mynke. I let passe many thinges, whereof I intende to wryte more largely in tyme comuenient, if I shall in the meane season vnderstaude

The poynt of
the pole starre.

The golde
mynes of Da-
riena, and the
manner of gea-
thering gold

Our inclosers
would leauen
such comuenient

*Auri sacra Fa-
mes.*

The dyrope of
covetousnesse.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Of the west Indies

desirande these to bee acceptable unto your holynesse: my busynesse and obseruaunce to whose authoritie, hath caused mee the gladlier to take this labour in hande. The prouidence of the eternall creatour of all thinges, graunt your holynesse many prosperous yeres.

Here endeth the three bookees of
the Decades.

Of Cuba, Hispaniola, and other Ilands

in the V West Indies seas: and of the maners
of the inhabitauntes of
the same,

ooke Decade
3. Liber. 10.



Cities fortisped
with walles.

The Ilande of
Cuba or Fer-
nandina.

Hauing partlye declared before in my Decades, howe certayne fugitives which came out of the large West landes, arriued in the confins of Dariena, and howe that marueiling at the bookees of our men, they declared that they sometime dwelt in regions whose inhabitauntes vsed such instruments, & were ruled by politike lawes: Also that they had cities fortisped with walles, and faire pallaces, with streates well paved, & common places whither marchauntes resorte, as to the burse or streate: These landes, our men haue now founde. Therefore who were thauctors hereof, or what successe they had herein, who so desirith to knowe, with the conditions of straunge regions, and the maners of the people, let him gaine diligent attendaunce to suche thinges as folow. Of the Ilande of Cuba (now called Fernandina, lying next unto Hispaniola on the West syde, and yet somewhat so bending towarde the North, that the circle called tropicus Cancer diuideth it in the myddell, whereas Hispaniola is distane from the Tropike, and declining certayne degrees towarde the Equinoctiall line) we haue spoken somewhat before. In this Ilande of Fernandina, there are now syxe townes erected, wherof the chiefe is named Santiago, of S. James, the patron of the Spaniards. In this, there is native gold found, both in the mountaines

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

and ryuers: by reason wherof they are dayly occupied in geathering & digging the same. But shortly after that I had finished my sayd booke, three Spaniards þ were the most auncient citizens of Cuba, as *Franciscus Fernandes of Corduba, Lupus Ocho, & Christobalus Morantes*, determined to seeke new lands, as the myndes of the Spaniards are euer vnquiet & giuen to attempt great enterprises. They furnished, at their owne charges, three of those shippes which they call *Carauels*, and having first lycence of *Diegus Velasquen* the gouernour of the Ilande, they departed with a hundred and ten men from the West angle of *Cuba*: For this angle is most commodious to relieue shippes, & to make provision for freshe water & fuell. Thus they sayled continually sixe dayes and a halfe betwene the west & the South, contented onely with the sight of the heauen & the water, during which tyme, they suppose that they sayled not past threelooke and sixe myles: For they lay at anker all myght, wheresoeuer the fallyng of the Sunne tooke the day lyght from them, least by wanderyng in unknowen seas, they myght chaunce to bee cast vpon rockes or sandes: But at the length they chaunced vpon a great Ilande, named *Iucatana*, whose beginnyng thinhabitautes call *Eccampi*. Our men went to the citie, standyng on the sea syde, the whiche, for the bygnesse thereof, they named *Cayrus*, or *Aleclair*, thinhabitautes wherof enterteined them very friend'y. When they were entred into the citie, they marueyled to beholde the houses buylded lyke Towres, magnificall temples, streates well paued, and great excise of byng and sellyng by exchaunge of ware for ware. Their houses are either built of stone, or of bucke and lyme, and artifici-ally wrought. To the first porches of they houses, and synt habi- tations, they ascend by ten or twelue stappes: they are couered ei-ther with tyles, slates, reades, or stalkes of certayne hearbes, they gratified the one the other with mutuall gystes. The Bar- barians gaue our men many brooches and iewelles of golde, very faire, and of cumyng workemanshapp: our men recom- pensed them with bestures of sylke and wooll, counterfeyte stones, of coloured glasse and chysshall, Hawkes belles of laton, and siche other rewardes, whiche they greatly esteemed for the straungenesse of the same: they set noughe by lookeyn- glasses, bycause they haue certayne stones muche myghter.

The Spani-
ards of Cuba
attempt new
upages.

The West an-
gle of Cuba.

Note.

The Ilande of
Iucatana.
A great citie
well buylded.

Temples.

Humane peo-
ple.

Cumyng arti-
ficers.

E. iii.

This

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

apparelled
people.circumcised
dolatres.ampechium.
towne of
one thousand
houses.

This nation is apparelled after a thousande fashions, with brestures made of gossampyne cotton or bombage, of dyuers coulours. The women are couered from the girdle to the heele, hauyng dyuers fashions of bailes about their heades and bytles, with great cautell least any part of their legges or feete be seene: they resorte muche to their temples, unto the whiche the chiche rulers haue the wayes paued from their owne houses: they are Idolatours, and circumcised, they occupie their maner of exchaunging with muche fidelite: they vse to adourne the heares of their heades. Being demaunded by thinprepetours, of whom they receyued theyr circumcision: they answere, that there once passed an exceeding fayre man by their coastes, who left them that in token to remember him. Other say, that a man brighter then the Sunne, went among them, and executed that of syce: but there is no certayntie heereof. When our men had remayned there certayne dayes, they seemed to bee molestous to thinhabitantes, accordyng to the common saying, The longer a ghest taryeth, the worse is his entaynement: The whiche thynge our men perceyuyng, they made the moxe hast away. Being therfore prouided of all thinges necessary, they tooke theyr viage directly towarde the West, by the prouince which thinhabitantes call *Comi*, and *Maiam*. They ouerpased these regions, takyng onely freshe water and fuell in the same. The Barbarians, both men, women, and childdren, flocked to the sea syde, astonysched greatly to beholde the huge bygnesse of the shippes. Our men marueyled in maner no lesse to view their buyldinges, and espcially their temples situate neare unto the sea, and erected after the maner of townes. Thus at the length hauyng sayled about a hundred and ten myles, they thought it good to lay Anker in a prouince named *Campechium*, whose chiese towne consisteth of three thousande houles. Thinhabitantes came swimming to the shippes, marueylyng exceedingly at the maner of saylyng, and at the sayles and other tackelynges: But when they hearde the thunder of the gunnes, sawe the smoke, and smelte the sauour of brimstone and fyre, they supposed that thunderbolts and lyghtnynges had been sent from God. The kyng receyued our men honourably, and brought them into his pallace: where hee feasted them well, after his maner. They are accus-
med

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

me to eate fleshe, and haue great plentie of beastes and foules, as Peacockes, and other, whiche they francke any feede in them houses: also dyuers kyndes of wylde foules of the mountaynes, wooddes, and waters: lykewylse Partridges, Quailes, Turtle dooves, Duckes, and Geese. Of beastes, they haue Connies, Woolues, Lions, Tigers, Foxes, wylde Boozes, Hartes, and Hares. After this banquet, the kyng with his trayne and famplie brought our men into a bynde crosse way, where many streates do meeete: In this, they shewed them as it were a great and high alter, buylded foute square of marble, compa^{te} togeather partly with the tough cleye of Babilon called *Bitumem*, and partly with small stones, it had on every syde foure stappes: Upon the altare was an Image of a man made of marble, and fast by it the images of two beastes of vñknownen shape, which seemed as though they woulde with yanyng mouth haue toyne in sunder the belly of the mans Image. On the other syde stode a great Serpent, compact of the layde tough cleye and small stones: This Serpent beyng in lengel *xlvi.* foote, and of the bygnesse of a large Ore, seemed to deuour a Lion of marble, and was al besparchled with freshe blood. Harde by the altare, were three postes fastned in the grounde, the whiche three other trauersed, and were susteyned with stones. In this place offenders were put to death, in token wherof they lawe innumerable arrowes steyned with blood, some scattred, some lying on heapes, & some broken: also a great number of mens bones, lying in a court of parde. neere vnto this funestral place, their houses are here also vnylded of lyme and stome: They named this kyng *Lazarus*, because they arrived at this lande on saint *Lazarus* day. Departing from hence, and directing their course stil toward the West, for the space of *xv* myles, they came to a prouince named *Aquanil*, whose chiese towne is called *Mosco*, and the king therof *Mosco*. Cupon. He behelde our men with a frowarde countenaunce, and sought occasion to do the some priuy mischiefe, while they sought for freshe water: For he made signes vnto them, that on the further syde of the next hyl they shoulde fynde sprynges of water, entyning to haue assailed them in that narowe passage: But by the colouring of theyn forheades (as they are accustomed in theyr warres) and by the bearing of theyn bowes & other weapons, our men.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Of the west Indies

The Spans
ires are put
to fflght, and
many slayne.

men percteyued theyl wylnes, and refuled to gyd any further: Yet a thousande of the Barbarians assayled them vnwares, and unprepared: by reaslon whereof, they were put to fflght, and dyuers of them slayne in the chale. Many that fledde towarde the shypes, were entangled in the mudde and maryshes neere unto the shore: Twentie and two were slayne with arrowes, and the resydue for the most part wounded. *Franciscus Fernandes* the gouernour of the nauie, receyued in this conflicte three and thirtie woundes, and in maner none escaped without hurt: If they had gone to the hylles whiche were appoynted them, they had ben slaine every man. They therfore that escaped, returned to the Ilande of *Fernardina*, from whence they came, where they were receyued of theyl felowes with heaute cheare. But when *Diegus Velasquen* the gouernour of the Ilande, had in-telligence hereof, he immediatly furnyshed a newe nauie of foure Caraueles, with thre hundredth men: Of this nauie he appoynted *Iohn Grisalua*, his nephue, to be h gouernour, & assygned for vnder captaynesse, *Alphons Aula*, *Frances Montegio*, and *Peter Aluado*: For the pylot he assygned *Antonie Alamino*, who had the re-giment of the syxt nauie. They attempted the same viage a-gayne, but declinid somewhat more towarde the South, about threescore and tenne myles. Before they sawe any lande, they espyed a towre a farre of, by the viewe whereof, they came to an Ilande named *Cozumella*, from the whiche they smelt sweete sa-ours proceedingyng with the wynde, before they approched to the lande by the space of three myles. They founde the Ilande to be xl. myles in circuitie, it is playne, and of maruelous fruitefull soyle, there is also golde in it, but it is not engendred there, but brought thither from other regions: It aboundeth with homy, frutes, and hearbes, and hath also great plentie of coules, and soure footed beastes. They order and maner of lylping, is in al thynges lyke vnto theyngs of *Lucatana*: lykewylle theyl houses, temples, streates, and apparell. In many of theyl houses, are great poastes of marble, after the maner of our buyldynge. They found there, the fundations of certayne olde towres ruinate, and one especially with. viii. stlaynes ascendyng to it, after the maner of soleinne temples. They marueyled greatly at our shypes and maner of saylyng. At the syxt, they woulde admit no straun-gers;

An other expe-
dition.

The Ilande of
Cozumella.
Sweete sa-
ours.
A fruitefull
Ilande.

Towres and
temples.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Mc
S
C

gers: but shordly after, received them gentlye. They cheife ruler (whom our men supposed to bee a priest) led them vp to the toppe of the towne, where they erected a banner, and addicteid the Ilande to the dominion of the kyng of Callyle, naming it *Sancta Crux*, because they entred into the same in the nones of Payne, being then the feast of the holpe crosse. They saye that it was called *Cozumella*, of kyng *Cozumellanus*, whose auncestours were the fyrd that inhabited the Ilande. In the towne they found many chambers furnished with Images, made both of earth and marble to the similitude of Beares: these they cal vpon with a houling and lamentable songe, perfuming them with sweete odours, and otherwyse honouring them as theyr domesticall goddes: they are also circumcised. The kyng was in faire apparell, made of gossampine cotton, curiously wrought: he was lame on the one foote, by reason that as he once excised hym selfe in swymmyng, a deuouryng fyshe called *Tuberon*, bit of all the toes of one of his feete: he entreated our men very frendly, and made them great cheare. After they had been heere thre dayes, they departed: and saylyng stylly towards the West, they espied great mountaynes a farre of, but as they drewe neare, they perceyued it to be the Ilande of *Lucatana*, being distant from *Cozumella* only fyue myles. Directyng therfore theyr course towards the south syde of *Lucatana*, they compassed it on that syde whiche lyeth nearest to be supposed continent: yet could they not saile round about it, by reason of the multitude of rocks, shalowe places, and shelles of sande. Then *Alaminus* the pilot turned his sayles to the North syde, whereof he had better knowledge. Thus at the length, they came to the towne *Campechium*, and kyng *Lazarus*, with whom they had been that attempted the first voyage the yeere before. At the fyrd, they were gentlye received, and required to resort to the towne: but shordly after, they repented that they had hydden them, and therupon willed them to stay about a stonnes cast from the towne, and to proceede no further. When our men desired that they myght make provision for freshe water before theyr departure, they assignd them to a certayne well whiche they had left behynde them, declaring further, that it shoulde be lawfull for them to take water there, or els no where. Our men tested that myght in the feeldes *swymmyng*

*Cozumella na
med Beaucta
Crux,*

*Idles lyke
Beares.*

Idolatry.

Gentle peole.

*Jucanata but
fyue myles
from Cozumel
la.*

*The Warba
rians make
resistance.*

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Of the west Indies

adioyning to the wel: the whiche thyng the Barbarians suspectynge, assembled an army of thre thousand men, and encamped not farre from them. Both partes passed a way the nyght without sleepe: they fearyng lest our men shoulde breake into the towne: and our men, lest the Barbarians shoulde inuade them sodenly, on the one part with Trumpettes, and on the other syde with the noyse of Tymbrels, kept them styll wakynge that were disposed to sleepe. At the syryng of the day, the Barbarians approched to our mens campe, and called for the interpretours of *Cuba*, whose language is much agreeable vnto thiers. They had deuised to lyght a Torche of franckense, and to place the same betweene both the armes, to the intent that yf our men dyd not depart before the Torche were consumed, to stand to theyr peryll. The Torche was wasted, and the marter came to hand strokes. They slue only one of our men with an arrowe, because his Targett failed him: but many were wounded. After this conflict, our men resorted to theyr ordinaunce, whiche they had planted neere vnto the wel. When they had discharged certayne pecces, the Barbarians fled backe into the towne, and our men were of fierse and greedie couraige to haue pursued them, but that *Grisalua* the gouernour would not suffer them. From thence they proceeded to the last ende of *Iucatana*, which they founde to reach more then two hundred myles from the East to the West. Here they founde a commodious hauen, and named it *Portus desideratus*. From hence they sailed to other landes, & came to the region next to *Iucatana* Westward, which they doubt whether it be an Iland, or part of the sygne lande, but thinke it rather to be amext to y^e continent: in this there is a gulf, whiche they suppose to be encompassed with both the landes: but of this there is no certentie. The inhabitauntes call this region *Caluacam*, or otherwise *Oloan*. They found here also a great riuier, whiche by his violent course and fall, driueth freshe water two myles into the sea: this they called *Grisalua*, after the name of the gouernour. The Barbarians marueylyng at the huge greatnessse and mowing of our shypes, came swarmyng on the bankes of both sydes the riuier, to the number of syxe thousande men, armed with targettes and best plates of golde, bowes and arrowes, brode swoordes of heane wood, and long lantyns har-
ned

A conflict.

The length of
Iucatana.

The region of
Caluacam, or
Oloan.

The riuier
Grisalua.

Targettes and
best plates of
golde.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

ned at the endes with syze. Thus stondyng in battayle raye to defende theyz coastes, and with proude countenaunces sy-
byddyng our men to come alande, both parties watched all
that nyght in armes. In the dawne of they daye, our men es-
pyed about a hundre Canoas (whiche we haue sayde to bee
theyz boates) full of armed men. Here also, the language of
thi[n]terpretours of Cuba agreed well penough with theirs.
Whan they had admitted the peace proferred them by thi[n]ter-
pretours, al the Canoas staid, except one which approched to-
warde the shypes. A certayne ruler that was in this Canoa, de-
maunded of our men what they sought in other mens landes.
They answereyd, Gold, and that for permutation of other ware,
and not of gift, or violently. The Canoa returned, and the ruler
certified the king hereof, who came gladly to the shypes. Whan
he had saluted the gouvener, he called his chamberlaine unto him,
commayndyng hym to byng his armur, and other ouermentes
of gold, wherewith he armed Grisalua from the toppe of the head,
to the sole of the foote: insomuche that what so euer any man of
armes, armed at all partes, is among vs accustomed to weare of
Iron or Steele when he commeth into the field, all such kynde of
furnitures made of golde, and wrought with woonderfull art, the
kyng gave to the gouernour. He recompenced hym with ves-
tures of lycke, cloth, lymen, and other of our thynges. In the
brygynnyng of this Iucatana, whan they sayled to Cozumella, they
chaunced upon a Canoa of fishermen, to the number of nene, fylly-
ng with hookes of golde: they tooke them all p[ri]soners. One
of them was knownen to this kyng, who promyseyd the day folow-
yng, to send the gouernour as much gold for his rausome, as the
man hym selfe waighed. But the gouernour denied that he could
release hym, without the consent of his felowes, and therefore
kept hym styll, to p[ro]ue what he coulde further knowe of hym.
Departyng from hence, and saylyng styll westwarde, they
fondyng a great galfe, in the whiche thre small Ilandes were situ-
ate: Of these, they went to the byggest. But oh abominable
erneltie, oh most corrupted myndes of men, and diuilyshe im-
plictie. Let every godly man close h[is] mouth of his stonake, less he
be disturbed. They offer young chyldren of both kyndes to their
Idoles of marble & eath; Among their Idoles of marble, there

termur of gold.

Expert artis-
ters.Fyue broken
of golde.The Ilandes
of Sacrifice.Chyldren sacri-
ficed to Idols.
They Idoles
of marble.

Ilandes

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

landeth a Lion, hauynge a hole through the necke, into the whiche they poure the blood of the miserable sacrifice, that it may from thence runne downe into a syncke of marble. Let vs nowe declare with what ceremonies they sacrifice the blood of these poore wretches. They cut not theyr throtes, but open the very brestes of these seelye soules, and take out theyr hartes yet pantyng, with the hot blood wherof, they annoynthe lippes of theyr dooles, and suffer the resydue to fall into the syncke: This doone, they burne the harte and bowels, supposing the smoke thereof to be acceptable to them goddes. Of theyr dooles, one is made to the shape of a man, bowyng downe his head, and lookinge towarde the syncke of blood, as it were acceptyng the offeryng of the slayne sacrifice. They eate the fleshe of the armes, thyghes, and legges, especially when they sacrifice an emprise taken in the warres. They founde a stremme of consealed blood, as though it had runne from a bochery. For this mischeuous purpose, they bring these wretches from the next Ilandes. They sawe also innumerable heades, and trunkes of bodies thus mangled, besyde many other yet remayninge whole, and couered with certayne mantes. At the tracces of these regions abound with gold and pretious stodes. One of our men wondryng in the Ilande, chaunced to fynde two water pottes of alabaster, artificially wrought, and full of litle stones of dyuers colours. They say also that they founde a stome of the value of two thousande Castellans of golde, which he sent to the gouernour. This Iland they named the Iland of sacrifice. Thinhabitantes are circumcised. There are also other Ilands situate about this Coluacana, or Galuacam, the which are inhabited onely with women, lyving without the compayne of men, after the maner of the Amaznes. But they that poulder the matter more wysely, thynde them rather to be certayne women whiche haue vowed chasttie, and professed a solitarie life, as the Nunneres do with vs, or as the virgins called Vestales, or Bonae Deae, were accustomed to do among the gentiles in olde tyme. At certayne tymes of the yeare, men of the other Ilandes resorte vnto them, not for thineint of generation, but moued with pitie, to helpe them to dwelle theyr gardens, and tyll theyr grounde. The reporte goeth lykeleyns, that there are other Ilandes of corrupt

Golde and prie-
cious stones.

A stome of
great price.

Ilandes of
women.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

ripte women, to whom men resor for carnall copulation, and that they cut of one of the pappes of they women chidren, lest it shoulde hynder they shootyng: also that they keepe only the women chidren, and send away the men chidren. Our men therefore drewe neare to the shore of Coluacana, where they quietly exercised marchandies with thinhabitantes. The king gave them a great Pot of golde: also bassellettes, chaynes, bhooches, with many other iewels, and all of golde. Our men agayne on the other part satissid hym with such stufse as they had done other before. Heere woulde they gladly haue planted a new colonie or habitation, but that the gouernour woulde not permit them, wherat they grudged not a litle. The houses and other edifices of this prouince, are builded lyke unto Towres. It hath also sytene great townes in it. Of these they assayne, that they haue scene some constyng of more then twentie thousand houses, not ioyning togeather, but disseuered with courtes and gardens. They haue also certayne large market places, encompassed with walles, and streates wel paued: likewise fornaces & ouens, made of lime and bricke: furthermore al sortes of handie craftes men, and very cumming artificers. This kynges name was Potanchamus, and the region is called Palmaria. The towne where the kyng keepeth his court, conceyneth xv. thousand houses. When they receyue any straungers, & make a league of frendship with them, they are accustomed with a knyse made of a sharp stonye to let them selues blood in the tongue, hande, arme, or some other part of the bodie, and this even in the syght of them whom they admit to frendship, in token that they are ready to shed they blood in they frendes causes. They priestes professe a vertuous lyfe, and lyue unmaried. What it is to haue dote w women, no man knoweth before he be maried. Fornication and adulterie (which seldome chaunceith among them) they count abomination. The women are of maruelous chasttie. Every noble man, after that he haue had one wife, may haue as many concubines as hym listeth: but a maried woman taken in adulterie, is solde of her husband, but this onely to the prince, at whose handes it shal be lawfull for her hymselfe to redeme her. It is not lawfull for such as are not maried, to sitt at the same table with them that are maried, or to eate of the same dyshe, or dyshe of the same cup.

Golde.

houses lyke
Towres.
xv. great
townes in the
prouince of
Coluacana.
& ouens of xx.
thousand
houses.

The region of
Palmaria.A token of
frendship.

Priestes.

Chasttie.

The punis-
ment of adul-
terie.Marriage is
honoured.

In

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Of the west Indies

Fasting.

In the moneth of August and Septemper, they abyeyne xxx. dayes, not onely from fleshe, whereof they haue great plentie, but also from fysh, and all other thynges that lyue by blood, and duryng these dayes, lyue only with hearebes and frutes. They recken twentie dayes to the moneth, and twentie monethes to the yere. Our men consumed certayne dayes heire very pleasaunly. When they departed, coasting stil by the same shope, they came to an other kyng, whom they named Ouandus. When he had intelligence that our men desired golde, he brought forth certayne plats of molten golde. But when the gouernour signified unto hym by the interpreters, that he desired great plentie of that metall, the day folowing he brought him a mans image of gold, beyng a cubite in length: also a faire of golde, and an Idoole of one of his domestical gods, of curios woorke: likewise garlandes of stones of sundrye colours, with many brest plates, brooches, and other kyndes of ornamente, and all of golde. He gaue hym furthmore abundance of delicate meates, well salted, and powdred with splices. When he had required our men to come alande, he commaunded his seruautes with all spedde to prepare a great multitude of braunches of trees, and to wayte vpon our men to his pallace. As they went thus in order, some behynde, and some before, on both sydes, they seemed so to shadow our men with bowes, as though they had gone in a continual arbour. The kyng hym selfe hauyng a Soper in his hande, dyd set them in theyr arraye, and some tyme stryke suche as were negligent in bearing theyr bowes. They shewed them selues obedient in all thynges, and with graue countenaunce humbled them selues to receyue his strypes. When he was demanded where he had suche plentie of golde: he poyncted with his synger to the next mountaynes, and to the riuers descending from the same. They are so accustomed to the riuers, and exercised in swymmyng, that it is all one to them to lyue in the water and on the lande. When they desire to geather golde, they plunge them selues in the riuers, and byng from the bottome therof both theyr handes full of sande, whiche syfynge from hande to hande, they geather out the grynes of golde. And by this meanes in the space of two houres, they spylle a reede as bigge as a mans synger.

Gold in mountaynes and riuers.

Thei maner of geathering golde.

Sweete savours.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

taours of these landes, many thinges might be spoken, the which bycause they make rather to the seminatyng of the myndes of men, then for any necessary purpose, I haue thought best to omit them. The kyng also gaue the gouernour a young virgine, of twelve yeeres of age, adourned with ryche and sayze iewelles. Of the stones whiche hee had of this kyng, one was valued at two thousande Castellanes of golde. Thus at the length they departed from this kyng, laden with golde and precious stones. *Grisalua* the gouernour, sent one of the Carauelles to his uncle *Diego Velasquen*, gouernour of the Ilande of *Cuba*, with messengers to delþuer him the golde, iewelles, and other ornaments, the reshyde in the meane tyme styll folowed the tracte towarde the West. One of them in the whiche *Frauncis Montegius* the vnder gouernour was carryed sayled harde by the shore, and the other two kepte a looke within prospete of the lande. Thinhabitauntes of these coastes also, no lesse marueylyng at the shypes then dyd the other, came with twelve Canoas to *Montegius*, desyryng him by thinterpretours to come a lande, promysyng in the name of theyr kyng, that hee shou'd bee honourably entayned. But *Montegius* answered, that hee coulde not assent to theyr request, bycause his compa-
nions were so farre from him: Yet dyd hee gyue them certayne of our thinges, straunge vnto them, and thankes for their gen-
clemesse. Shortly after, espying a great towne, they directed their course thither. Thinhabitauntes prohibyed them to come a lande, and came foorth agaynst them with bowes and quiuers full of arrowes, broad swoordes made of heawy wood, and Iau-
elins hardened at the ende with syxe. They shot at our men a farre of, and our men discharged certayne pecces of ordinaunce a-
gainst them. The Barbarians astonisched at the noyse of the gunnes fled amayne, and desyred peace. Here our mens vitayles be-
gan to sayle them, and theyr shypes were broosed with long
viages. Hauyng therefore founde and done these thinges
whereof wee haue spoken, *Grisalua* returned to the Ilande of
Eernandina well contented, but so were not his compa-
nions. *We* *Other viages*
muste nowe diuerte somewhat from this matter, and speake of *from Cuba to*
an other nauigation: and from thence will wee returne to these
landes whiche our men haue founde. So it is therefore, that

P.i.

Diegs

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Of the west Indies

Diegus Velasquen, the gouernour of the Ilande of Fernandina, about the same tyme that he had sent soorth this nauie of foure Carauelles, he prepared an other nauigation of onely one Carauell, and one brigantine, with fourtie and fyue men. These exercised violent handes against thinhabitauntes of those regions where they arryued, thynkyng that they myght forceably drawe them to the dygging of golde, because they were Cafranite Idolaters and circumcised. There are at the sea syde not farre from the supposed continent, many litle Ilandes, of most fortunate and fruitefull soyle, wherof three are thus named, Guanapan, Guanguan, and Quirilla. Out of one of these (which they named Santa Marina) they violently carued away three hundred men & women, which they thrust into the Carauell, and returned immedately to Fernandina, leauyng the brigantine with .xxv. of theyr felowes, to thintent to hant for more men. The hauen where the Carauell fyrt arryued, is called Carenas, beyng distant from the angle of Cuba, and the chiefe citie of Sanctiago, two hundred and fyfty myles: For this Ilande of Cuba, is very long, reaching in length from the East to the West, and situate directly vnder the circle called Tropicus Cancer, as we haue sayd before. Nowe shall you heare howe fortune loughth the reuenge of these poore wretches. Therfore as their keepers went aland, and few remained in the Carauell, they perceiving occasion ministred whereby they myght recouer their libertie, sodeinly snatched vp our mens weapons, and slue lire of them which yet remained in the Carauell, whyle the residue leapt into the sea. And by this meanes the Barbarians possessed the Carauell whiche they had soone learned to rule, and thus returned to their owne countreys. But they sayled fyrt to the nexte Ilande, where they burnt the Carauel, and carued away the weapons with them. From hence they conueyed them selues to their owne countreys with the Canoas of this Iland. Here in lyke maner they priuily assailed them that were left with the brigantine, and slue many of them also: The residue that escaped, fledde to the brigantine, where they bewayled theyr felowes deathes, and counted theyr owne escape a victorie. On the shone not farre from the place where they suffered this misfortune, there is a tree, in the toppe whereof they set vp a crosse, and grained this inscription in the bache of

Many Ilandes
are neare Cuba
in the syde
of the Ispine

Sanctiago the
chiefe citie of
Cuba.

The Barbari-
ans say the
Spaniardes
with theyr
owne weapons

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

the tree, *Vannus Aldarici*. There is a ryuer named *Darien*, on the banke whereof standeth the chiese citie of the supposed continent. The gouernour therefore hauyng intelligence heereof, sent with all spede two shippes of warre well furnished, to the ayde of them that were left: but they were wyse to late. Yet following the biewe of the crosse, they came to the shope, and red the letters grauen on the tree, but durst not attempt fortune. Thus with all theyz hardie souldiers departing from hence with dispayre, they layled to the nexte Ilande, out of the whiche they carped away by violence fyue hundred men and women, supposyng lykewyse that they myght lawfully so doe, bycause they were Inlateris and circumcised: But the lyke chaunce happened unto them when they landed at *Eernardina*. For the Barbarians, espynng oportunitie, set vpon the Spaniardes in one of the shippes with theyz owne weapons, and slue theyz keepers: the residue that escaped, castynge them selues into the sea, swamme to the nexte Carauell, and with theyr felowes assayled the Carauell that was taken from them. This confliete was so sharpe, that for the space of fourte houres, it was doubtfull whether parte shold obteyne the victorie. The Barbarians both men and women fought very fiercely, aswell to recover their libertie, as also to holde fast the praye which they had gotten: But in fine, the Spaniardes had the upper hande, by reason they were moxe expererte in handlyng of theyz weapons, & rulynge of their Carauell. The Barbarians beyng thus overcome, leapt into the sea, but the Spaniardes tooke them agayne with the shyppe boates. About a hundred of the Barbarians perished, being partly drownyd, and partly slayne with the swoorde, and but fewe of the Spaniardes. These thinges thus pacified, the resydue of the Barbarians were carped to the towne of *Sanctiago*, and condemned to labour in the golde mynes. Shorly after they made out a newe viage to an other of the Ilandes, whiche lyceth there about so thicke, that they commonly call the number of them *Archipelagus*, as they in our sea of *Ionicum* are called *Symplegades*. Here our men were cruelly handled, and as many of them as came alande eyther slayne or wounded. This Ilande they named *Florida*, bycause they arryued there on Easter day, whiche the Spaniardes call the slooyshyng day of the resurrection. They lay

The chiese
of the suppo-
continent.

The Span-
iardes are slan-
gaine with
their owne
weapons.

The Barba-
rians are slayne
and put to
flight.

A multitude
of Ilandes.
Archipelagus.
An other viage

P.M. also

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Of the west Indies

bi Ilandes
out Hispani-
a & Cuba.

images of
Iilde.

rasers of
bone.

struments
no tooles.

Iandes lyne
into the earth
& Paradyse.

In other vpage
of ten Cara-
iges and syue
hundred men.

horses and
nares.

Fernando
Cortessus.

also that in this tracte they sawe. xxvi. Ilandes, whch Colonus
had ouerpasse, and the same so to lye about Hispaniola and Cu-
ba, as though they warded them from the furie of the Ocean. In
many of these they founde native golde, of lyke goodnesse to that
wh ich is founde in Granatum. Thinhabitauntes also weare many
iuelles, and haue many Images of theyz domesticall goddes,
made both of gld: artificially wrought, and also of wood gylded.
Frauncis Cheregatus brought one of theyz Idols with him, wher-
by may bee considered of what wytte and aptnesse they are. It is
a marueylous thyng to see what maner of rasers they haue, made
of certayne yelowe stones, cleare and transparent lyke unto chi-
stall, with these they shauie and carue, as though they were made
of fyne Steele: When the edges are blunt with long exercysse,
they sharcen them not with a whetstone, or powder, or any other
stone, but temper them onely with water. They haue also a thond-
sand kyndes of instrumentes or tooles, and such other thinges
of fyne deuice, whch were to long to rehearse. Let vs there-
fore retурne from whence wee haue digressed, as to Cozumella,
Iucatana, Coluacana, or Olloa, being all landes lately founde, and
so rych, fruitfull, and pleasaunt, that they may in maner bee com-
pared to the earthly Paradyse. Therefore, after that it was
knownen to our men of howe great moment these tractes were,
the Spaniards whch inhabited the Ilande of Cuba, Annunstus
being the gouernour of the Ilande, furnished a new nauie of ten
Carauelles, and syue hundred men, with two small brigantines,
as it were in the steade of lyght hoysemen, or forerunners, whose
ayde they myght vse as scoutes, to search the wayes for daunger
of rockes and shalow landes or shelles. They shipte also certayne
horses, as fyne stoned horses, and. xxvi. mares, apt for the warres.
For theyz generall gouernour and Admirall of the nauy, they
elected Fernando Cortessus, who at hym selfe was h chief ruler of the
citie of Sanliago. For vnder Capitaynes, they appoynted
Alfons Portucareius, Francis Montegius, Alfons Auila, Alme-
rado Spatense, John Velasquen, and Diegus Ordassus. They stylly
solowed the same wynde, from the last angle of Cuba towarde the
West. Assoone as Francis Fernandes of Corduba, and then John
Grisalus came within prospecte of the Ilande of Sacrifyces
(whereof wee haue made mention before), sooneinly a tempest of
contrary

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

contrary wynde prohibited them to take lande, and drove them
backwarde to Cozumella, lyng on the East syde of Iucatana: The Ilande of
this Ilande hath onely one haven, named lainte Johns porte,
and hath in it onely syre townes: also none other water then in
welles and cesternes, bicause it lacketh ryuers and sprynges by
reason it is playne, conteynynge onely . xlvi. myles in circuite.
At the comynge of our men, thynhabitantes fledde to the thicke
woodes, and for looke theyr townes for feare: Our men entred
into theyr houses, where they founde plente of vittayles, and
many ornamenteis parçeyning to the furnyshyng of theyr houses,
as hangages and carpettes of dyuers colours, sheetes
also of gossampine cotton (whiche they call *Amaccus*) and
muche apparell. They haue furthermore imnumerable bookeis,
of the which with many other thinges sent to our newe Empy-
rour, wee will speake more largely hereafter. The souldiers
wandered about the Ilande, and viewed all thinges diligently,
keeyng them selues styll in batayle raye, least they myght bee
sodeynly inuaded. They founde but a fewe of thynhabitantes,
and onely one woman in theyr company. By chynterprectours of
Cuba, and oþer wiche the þe parvaides tooke fust from Iucatana,
they perswaded the woman to call the kynges that were absent.
They came gladly, and made a league of friendshyp with our
men, whereby they were restored to theyr houses, and a great
parte of their stiffe. They are circumcised Idolatours, and sacri-
fyce children of both kyndes to their Zemes, whiche are the Ima- Circumcised
ges of their familiar and domesticall spirites, whiche they ho-
nour as goddes. When I enquired of Alaminus the pilot, also
of Francis Montegius, and Portucarierius, from whence they had
the chldren they offered in sacrifice: they answered, that they
bought them in the Ilandes thereabout, by exchaynge for golde
and other of their traycke: For in all this so large a space of land,
the devyls he anxietie for the desyre of wicked money, hath not
yet oppressed thynhabitantes. They say the same also of the I-
landes lately founde, whereof two are named Destam and Sestam,
whose inhabitantes go naked, and for scarcenesse of chldren, sacri-
fice dogges, whiche they nuryshe aswell for that purpose, as also
to eate, as wee doe Cumies: these dogges are dumme, & can not
bark, hauing snoutes lyke unto Foxes. Suche as they destinate

Carpetteis and
sheetes.
Imnumerable
bookeis.

Circumcised
Idolatours.

They sacri-
fice chldren.

The Ilandes
of Destam and
Sestam.

The sacrifice of
dogges.

Of the west Indies

Then are soone
perswaded to
our religion.

This people
leaving one
lynde of Ido-
lery be taught
another.

In other viage

to eate, they gelde while they are whelpes, whereby they ware very fat in the space of four monethes. They reserue all the bytchers for increase, and but fewe dogges. Our men diswaded them from these superstitions, declaryng howe they were abhomina-ble, and detested of God. They were soone perswaded, and de-syed a lawe which they myght folowe. Our men therfore decla-red vnto them, that there was onely one God, which made heauen and earth, the giuer of all good thinges, beyng of one incomprehensyble substance, vnder tripplicitie of person. As soone as they heard these wordes, they broke their Zemes, and pared, scrazed, and washed the pauements and walles of their temples. Our men gaue them a paynted picture of the blessed virgine, which they placed reverently in their temple, & about it a crosse, to be honoured in the remembraunce of God and man, and the saluation of mankynde. They erected also an other great crosse of wood in the toppe of the temple, whither they oftentimes resorte togeather to honour the Image of the virgine. Thin habitantes signified by thainterpretores, that in the Ilande of *Iucatana*, not farre from them, there were seuen Christians cap-tives, which in tyme past were driven thither by tempest. The I-lande of *Cozumella*, is onely syue myles distant from *Iucatana*. The gouernour *Cortesius* being aduertised hereof, furnished two Carauels with fiftie men, willing them incōtinent to direcute their viage thither, & to make search for these men. They tooke w them iii. interpretores of *Cozumella* (whose lāguage agreeeth w theirs) with letters to the Christians if any myght be founde. He further declared vnto them, howe goodly a maner they shoulde byng to passe, if they coulde byng away any of them: For hee no wayes doubted but that by their information, he shoulde be fully certified of the commodities of all those tracces, & the maners of thinhabitantes. Thus they departed, with commaundement to returne within the space of sixt dayes. But when they had remayned there now. viii. dayes, & heard no word of their *Cozumelane* interpre-tors, whom they had sent alande wth the message and letters, our men returned to *Cozumella* without them, suspectyng that they were either slaine, or deteyned. And where as the whole na-tie was now determined to depart from *Cozumella*, but that they were hyndred by contrary wynde, they sodeinly espied towarde

the

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

the west a Canoa comynge from *Iucatana*, and in it one of the Christian captives (named *Hieronimus Aquillaris*) who had lyued seuen yeres in that Ilande: With what toye they embrased the one the other, the chaunce may declare. They were no lesse desyrous to heare, then he to tell of the mysfortune which befell to him and his compaionons. And heare it shall not bee greatly from my purpose, briesly to rehearse howe the thing chaunced. In my *Decades* I haue made mention of a certayne noble man named *Valdiuia*, whom the Spanyardes which inhabited *Darien* in the supposed continent of the gulf of *Vraba*, sent to the Iland of *Hispaniola* to *Colonus* the Admirall and viceroy, with the residue of the Senate and counsaille there (to whom parteyneth the redresse and orderyng of all thinges in these new landes) to signifie unto them in what extreme necessarie and penurie they lyued. Unhappy *Valdiuia* therefore, takyng this matter in hande in an euyll houre, was with a soleine and violent whirlewynde dyuen vpon certayne quickesandes, in the prospete of the Ilande of *Iamaica*, lyng on the South syde of *Hispaniola* and *Cuba*. These blynde and swalowyng landes, the Spanyardes call vppers, and that by good reason, because in them many shypes are entangled, as the Liceres are imlycate in the tayles of the vppers. While the *Carauell* thus wrestled with the water, it was so burst in sunder, that *Valdiuia* with thirtie of his felowes could scarcely with much difficultie discende into the shyp boate: where without ores, and without sayles, they were carped away by the violence of the water. For (as we haue sayd before in our *Decades*) the seas doe runne there continually with a violent course toward the West. They wandered thus, xiiii. dayes, not knowing whither they went, nor yet syndyng any thing to eate. Famine consumed seuen of them, which were cast into the sea to feede the fyshes. The residue lykewylse, in maner consumed by famyne, and fallyng from one calamite into an other, were dyuen to *Iucatana*, and fell into the handes of a cruell kyng, who stie *Valdiuia* the gouernour, with certayne of his felowes: and when he had fyrt sacrificeed them to his Zemes, shortly after hee ate them, with his friendes of that conspiracie. For they eate onely their enemies & straungers, & doe otherwise absleyne from mans fleshe. In this meane tyme, while *Hieronimus Aquillaris*, now *Aquillaris*, v.ii. yeres captiue in the Ilande of *Iucatana*.

The shypwreck
of *Valdiuia*.

The quiche
landes called
uppers.

The course of
the sea toward
the West.

Valdiuia is
sacrificeed to
Idoles.

Now *Aquillaris*
with his cleape.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Of the west Indies

King Tax-
marus.

The mouth of
a ryuer stopped
with lande.

with syre of his felowes, were reserved to be sacrificyd the thyde day, they brake theyz bandes, escaped the handes of that cruell Tyrant, and fledde to an other kyng beyng his enimy, who received them, yet onely as bondmen. It is a straunge thyng to heare of the moother of this *Aquillaris*: For as soone as shee hearde that her sonne was fallen into the handes of the nations that eate manz fleshe, shee fell madde incontinent: so that whensoeuer after, shee sawe any meate roastyng at the fyre, or onely redy spytted to laye to the fyre, shee ceassted not to crye out in this maner, O mee most wretched moother, beholde the members of my sonne. But to returne to our purpose, When *Aquillaris* had now receyved the gouernours letter, sent by the Cozumellane messengers, hee declared to the kyng his maister (whose name was *Taxmarus*) what was theyz crande thither, and wherefore they were sent: vsyng in the meane tyme many large discourses, in exprestynge the great power and magnificence of theyz kyng, who had of late arryued in those coastes: also of theyz humanite and gentlenesse towarde theyz friendes and such as submittid them selues to them, & againe their rigour and fiercenesse agaynst such as stubberly ryther contynned them, or denyed their requestes. Wherby these wordes he brought *Taxmarus* into such feare, that the maister was now fayne to desyre his seruauit so to handle the materre, that they myght quietly enter into his dominion as his friendes, and not as his enemies. *Aquillaris* promised in their behalfe þ they shold not onely come in peace, but also to ayde him against his enimies if neede shold so require. Wherbypon he dismissed *Aquillaris*, & with him three of his familiars and companions. Thus they syled togeather from Cozumella to Iucatana, to the ryuer which they had founde before in the sylyst vyaige thither, by the gouernance of *Alaminus* the pilot. They founde the mouth of the ryuer stopped with land, as we reade of the ryuer of *Nilus* in *Egypte*, when the wyndes (called *Etesi*) blow in summer, and especially in the canicular dayes. Therefor where as they could not enter into the ryuer with the biggest vesselles (although it be otherwyse apte to receyue great shypes) the gouernour caused two hundred men to bee set alande with the Brigantines and shyppe boates, wyllyng *Aquillaris* to offer peace to thinhabitacunes. They de-
maunded

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

maunded what our men requyred. *Aquillaris* answeated, bittayles. There was a longe space of lande by the syde of the towne, wherether they wylled them to resort, promysyng to bryng them bittayles thyther the day folowyng. Our men went, and they came, accordyng to theyr promise, and brought with them eyght of theyr Hennes, beyng as bygge Turke Hens. as Peacockes, of brownynghe coloure, and not inferiour to Peacockes in pleasaunt tast. They brought also as muche bread made of *Maizium* (whiche is a grayne not muche unlyke unto pampke) as woulde scarcely serue tenne hungry men, and herewith desyzed them to depart. But when they perceyued that our men made no hast away, immedately there came a great company of armed men towarde them, demaundyng what they had to do thus to wander in other mens landes. Our men made answeare by *Aquillaris*, that they desyzed peace, bittayles, and golde, for exchange of other thynges. They answeared againe, that they woulde nother peace nor warre with them, but threatned them to awyde the land, except they woulde be destroyed every man. Our men sayd that they woulde not depart, without sufficient bittayles to mayntayne their souldyers. They appoynted the day folowyng to bryng them more bittayles, but they broke promise: Yet perceyuing the seconde day that our men were encamped on the lande, and had repoled there that nyght, they brought them as much more bittayles, and comandmed them in the name of theyr kyng to departe. Our men sayde that they were desyrous to see the towne, and to haue yet more store of bittayles. The Barbarians denied theyr request, and therewith departed, whisperyng and mutteryng among them selues. In the meane tyme our men were styll so oppressed with hunger, that they were enforced to sike for meate. The Gouernour therefore sent his vnder captaynes to lande with a hundred and fyftie men. As they went dispersed in dynuers companyes about the villages of the countrey, the Barbarians met with one of theyr bandes, and put them to great distresse: But when theyr felowes, being not farre from them, hearde the noyse of theyr alarome, they came with al possible haste to theyr rescue. The gouernour on the other syde, placing his ordinaunce in the byggantines & shippes boates, approched to the shoure, with A confiuste. the

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Of the west Indies

the resydue of his souldiers. The Barbarians lykewyse, beyng redy furnyshed to the battayle, came runnyng to the sea syde, to disturbe them, that they shoulde not come alande, and with theyz arrowes wounded many a farre of unprepared. The gouernoure discharged about .xx. peeces of ordinaunce agaynst them: With the slaughter and terrible thunders wherof, and with the flame of the fyre, and smell of the brimstone, they were so astonied, and put to such feare, that they fled and disperced lyke wyld beasts: whom our men pursyng, entred into the towne, which thinhabitantes forsoke in maner for feare of their owne men, whō they sawe so dismayde. On the banke of this riuier there is a towne of such portentous biggnes as I dare not speake, but *Alanimus* the pilot, sayth that it consisteth in circuite fyue hundred myles, and that it consisteth of .xxv. thousande houses: Some make it somewhat lesse, but they all agree that it is exceeding great and notable. The houses are diuided with gardens, and are buylded of lyme and ston, very artificiall, and of cunnynge woorkmanship. To theyz hantles, chambers, parlors, or other places of habitation, they ascend by tenne or twelue stappes, and haue certayne spaces betwene every house: so that it is not lawfull for any to lade his neyghbours wales with rafteres or beames. Theyz houses are separete one from an other by the space of three houses, and are for the most parte couered with reede and thatche, and many also with slate or other ston. The Barbarians them selues confessed that they were that day fourtie thousande men at the battayle, which were vanquished of a fewe, by reason of the newes and vnuknowen kynde of fayght with gunnes and horses. For the gouernour had unbarked .xvi. horses, which were also at the battayle, and so fyercely assayled the Barbarians on the backehalfe, that they brake theyz array, and scattered them as it had ben flockes of sheepe, ouerthowwing, wosidng, & killing them on euery syde: Which thing the seely wretches so imputed to a mirracle, that they had not þ power to occupie their wepones. For wheras before they had never seene any horses, they thought that man on horsebacke and the horse had ben all one beaste, as the antiquitie dyd fable of the monster *Centaurus*. Our men possessed the towne .xxii. dayes, where they made good cheare vnder couert, whyle

gunnes and
horses.

The men and
the horse.
thought to be
one beaste.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

whyle the owners of the houses lay vnder the sympament, and durst not assayle our men, who had placed them selues in the strongest part of the towne, where some kept contynual watch (lest the Barbarians shoulde sodenly inuade them) whyle other gaue them selues to rest and sleepe. The inhabitauntes call this towne *Totanchana*: but our men for the victorie which they obteyned here, named it *Victoria*. It is a marueilous thyng to consider, the greatnessse, magnificencie, & finenesse of the building of certayne palaces they haue in the countrey, to the which they resorte somtymes for theyr solace and pastyme. These are curiously builded with many pleasaunt diuises, as galeries, solars turrets, portals, gutters, with chambers boorded after the maner of our waynescot, and well floored. Foure of our Spaynes went into one of them, of such greatnessse, that they wandred in the same for the space of fourre houres before they coulde fynde the way out. At the length by the interpretours, and certayne captiues, our men sent for the kyng, and suche rulers as were next vnder hym in authoritie, wyllyng them to submyt them selues, and to come into the towne unarmed: geuyng the messengers further in commaundement, to certifie them that in theyr so doing, they woulde commune with them as concerning condicions of peace, and restore them theyr towne. They came gladly, and entred every man into his owne house, vpon condicione, that they shoulde euer thereafter abysteyn from such ceremonies and horrible sacrifices of mans slephe, to devills, the mortall enemies to mankinde, whiche Images they honoured, & to direct the eyes of theyr myndes to Christ our God, y^e maker of heauen and earth, who was borne into this worlde of a virgin, and suffered death on the croſſe for the redemption of mankynde, and finally to protesse them selues subiectes to the Christian kyng of Spayne. They promised both, and were instructed as farre as the shorthenesse of tymme woulde permit. Beyng thus restored, they recompensed our men with many rewardes, supposyng suche men to be sent from heauen, whiche beyng so fewe in number, durst attempt battayle agaynst so great a multitude. They gaue our men also certayne golde, and twentie slaues. Departyng therefore from hence, and coaſting ſtill along by the ſame ſhore, they came agayne to the gulf whiche *Alaminus* the pilot

Palaces of
marueilous
bignes and
well builded.

They receypte
our religion.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Of the west Indies

A towne of a
thousand and
foure hundred
houses.

pilot founde before vnder Grisalua. This they named *Bian Sancti Iohannis*, that is, Saint Johns gulf, for *Bian* in the Spaniſh tonge signifieth a gulf. Heere the inhabitanſes reſorted to them peaceably. About a myle from the ſhore, was a towne of a thouſand and fyue hundred houses ſtuate vpon a hyll. They proſered our men halfe the towne, if they would dwel with them for euer. This perhaps they dyd the rather, eyther fearing the example of the inhabitanſes of *Potanchana*, the ſame whereof myght haue come to theyr eares, or els hoppyng that vnder the shadowe of ſuche valiaunt men, they myght obteyne ayde and ſuccour agaynst theyr enemys and borderers. For (as I haue ſayde before) they deſtroy one an other with contynall warre, for the deſire to enlarge theyr dominions. Our men reſuſed pa-petuall habitation, and accepted theyr frendly proſer for a tyme. As they eue alande, the people folowed them on euerye ſyde with bowes in theyr handes, whiche they helde ouer our mens headeſ, to deſend them from the rayne, as though they had wal-keſ in a contynall arbour. Heere they encamped. And leſt the reſidue leſt in the ſhipps ſhoule in the meane tyme ware ſlouhfull with Idlenelle, the gouernour gaue commaundement to *Alamius* the pilot, and *Francis Montegius*, to ſearche the West partes of that land, while he reſeeued the weareſe ſouldiers, and healeſ such as were wounded. To them that went forwarde on this viage, he assigned two brigantines with fyſte men. Unto this gulf, the courſe of the water was gentle enough and mo-derate: but when they had ſailed a little further toward the West, they founde the ſea running with ſo ſwift a courſe, as if it were a great riuer ſallyng from the toppes of hygh mountaynes, inſo-much that in a hort ſpace of tyme it caried them fiftie myles from theyr felowes. When they were now entred into this vi-lem ſtreame of water, they ſaw on their leſt hande a large plaine ſea, which met with the courſe of the other waters falling from the West. And lyke as two great riuers that runne contrarie wa-ter, make a vehement conſlict where they meeete: ſo ſeemed the wa-ters comming from the South, to reſyſt theſe waters, as e- nemys that had entred into the ryght or poſſeſſion of an other: On the contrary part, they ſaw the lande reaching farre both on the leſt hande and on the ryght. In this ſtrife be-

Another vo-
rage of two bi-
gantines and
fyſte men.

Where the ſea
runneth lyght
ly from the
East to the
West.

A conſlict be-
tweene the wa-
ters comming
from the West
and from the
South.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

swene the waters, they were so tossed on both sydes, and entangled with whirlepoles, that they long wassled without hope of lyfe. At the length, with muche difficultie turninge the stemmes or forpartes of theyz shippes agaynst the stremme from whence they came, and labouryng all that they myght with theyz ores and sayles, they coulde scarsely ouercome the rage of the water, insomuche that where as they thought that they had in one nyght sayled two myles, they founde that they were dryuen backe foure myles: Yet at the length with gods helpe, they ouercame this daungerous conflycte. They spent ^{xxii.} dayes in this litle space of sea: And when they were nowe returned to theyz felowes, declared vnto them that that ende was the lande of *Coluacana*, ^{The lande of} whiche they adiudged to be part of the supposid continent. The lande whiche they sawe a faire of before theyz face, they suppose eyther to be annexed to our continent, or to be ioyned to the large North regions called *Baccalaos*, ^{The lande of} whereof we haue made mention in our Decades, in the boiage of *Sebastian Cabote*. This matter is yet doublefull: but we trust it shall once be better knownen. While *Alaminus* and *Montegius* searched these secretees, the kyng of the prouince (whose name was *Multoxumam*) sent our men, by one of his chiefe officers (beyng also his Lieutenant of the sayde towne) many ryche and goodly presentes of golde, sylver, and precious stones, sei and wrought after a marueilous straunge deuice, and with no lesse cunninge woorkemanshypp. Heere they determined to lende messengers to our newe Emperour, to knowe his pleasure, that they myght in this prouince plant a newe colonie or habitation: and this dyd they without the advise of *Diegus Velasquen* the gouernour of the Iland of *Cuba*, or *Fernandina*, who hym selfe ient them foorth, with commaundement to returme agayne after they had searched these regions, and obtayned plentie of golde. While they consulted herof, they were of divers opinions: but the most part alleaged that in this case it was not requisite to make the gouernour of theyz counsayle, forasmuch as þ matter shoulde be referred to a higher Judge, as to the king of Spaine hym self. When they were thus agreed, they receyued vittayles of the gentle king of the prouince, and assignd the place of their colonie twelve myles from the saide towne, in a straunge holosome soile. ^{A newe colonie.}

^{Such presentes}

^{of golde and}

^{precious}

^{stones.}

For

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Of the west Indies

This Cortesius
hath written a
booke of these
thynges.

For they generall gouernoure, they elected Cortesius the gouernour of the nauie, agaynst his wyl as some saye. For other magistrates to gouerne the citie which they intended to bulde, he chose Portuarius and Montegius, of whom we haue made mention before: They chose also certayne messengers to lende to the kyng by the conduction of Alaminus the pilot: Furthermore, four of the princes of this prouince, offered them selues wyllyngly to go with our men into Spayne, to thintent to see our landes, and that kyng whose power is so great, and whose auctorite reacheth so farre: They brought lykewylse two women with them, whiche serued and obeyed them in all thinges, after the maner of their countrey. The people of this nation is of browne or yellowe colour. Both the men and the women haue pendaunes of gold & pretious stones hanging at their eares: The men also boxe theyr neather lippes full of holes, from the uppermost part of the lippe, even unto the neathermost part of the gumme. At these they hang certayne rynges, and plates of golde and syluer, fastned to a small and thynne plate, lyyng within betwix the lip & the gumme. At the biggest hole in the middest of the lippe, there hangeth a rounde plate of syluer, as bryde as the coyne called a Carolyne, & as thicke as a mans finger. I do not remember that ever I sawe any thyng that seemed more fyllyng in myne eye. Yet do they thynke that there is nothyng more comly vnder the circle of the moone, whereby we may see howe vainly mankynde wandereth in his owne blyndnesse. The Ethiopian thinketh the blacke colour to be fayrer then the white, and the white man thinketh otherwise. They that are powled, thynke that more decent then to weare a bulle, and they that weare beardes, judge it a deformitie to be shauen. As appetite therfore moueth, and not as reason perswadeth, men tumme after vanities, and every prouince is ruled by theyr owne sene, as wchich saint Jerome. From whence they haue their gold, we haue spokēn suffisiently before. But as our men marueyled where they had theyr syluer, they shewed them certayne high mountaines, which are continually couered wth snowe, sauing that at certayne times of the yere the only topes are scene bare, because the snow is there molten, by reason of þ thicke and warme clowdes. The plaines therfore, or milde, soft, & pleasaunt incunaynes,

They weare
rynges and
plates at theyr
lippes.

The dyners
phantasies of
men.

Syluer.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

taines, some tobing sooth golde, and the rough craggie mountaynes with theyr colde valleyes, are the places where syluer is engendred. They haue also Laton, whereof they make such Hales and Hammers as are vsed in the warres, dygging Hatchetts also, and Spades: for they haue neyther Iron nor Steele. But let vs noyle speake of the presentes sent into Spayne to the kyng: and synt of the booke. These procuratours therefore of the newe colonie of the prouince of Coluacana, among other their presentes, brought also a great number of booke, the leaues whereof are made of the inner ryndes or barkes of trees, thinner then eyther that of the Elme or of y Salowe: these they smere or anoynt with the pitche of molten Bitumem, and whyle they be soft, extend them to what fourme them lystell: When they bee cold and harde, they rubbe them ouer with a certayne playster. It is to be thought, that they beate the playster into fyne floure, and so temperyng it with some byndyng moyslure, to make a crust therewith vpon the leaues, whereon they wryte with anye sharpe instrument, and blot the same agayne with a sponge or some suche other thyng, as marchaunt men and noble mens stewards are accustomed to do with their wryting tables made of the woodde of sigge trees. The leaues of theyr booke are not set in order after the maner of ours, but are extended many cubittes in length. The matters whiche they wryte, are contayned in square tables, not lose, but so bound togeather with the tough & flexible clay called Bitumem, that they seeme lyke wooden tables whiche had been vnder the handes of curuyng Bookbynders. Whiche way so euer the booke lieth open, there are two leaues seene, and two sydes wrytten, with as many lyning vnder them, except the booke be vnsoulded in length. For vnder one leaue there are many leaues toynd togeather. The fourmes of theyr letters are nothyng lyke vnto ours, but are muche more crooked and entangled, lyke vnto sylyhookes, knottes, snares, staires, fyles, dyse, and suche other, muche lyke vnto the Egyptian letters, and wrytten in lines lyke vnto ours. Herre and there betweene the lines, are pictured the shapes of men, and divers beastes, and especially the Images of kynges, and other noble men: Wherby it is to be thought, that in such booke, the facies of theyr kynges are contayned, as we see the lyke among vs, how our pinters expresse the summe

The letters.

what is contayned in these booke.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Of the west Indies

of histories in pictures, that men may therby be the more allured to bye suche booke. The courtinges of theyn booke are also artificially wrought, and paynced. When they are shyn, they seeme to differ nothing from ours in fourme. In these booke are furthermore comprehended theyn lawes, tytes of ceremonies and sacrifices, annoeations of Astronomie, accomptes, computations of tymes, with the maner of graftyng, sowing, and other thynges parcteyng to husbandry. They begyn the yeere from the goyng downe of the seauen starres, called *Vergilie*, or *Ileades*, and count theyn monethes accordyng to the mones. They name a moneth, *Tona*, of the Moone, for in theyn language they call the Moone *Tona*. They recken the dayes by the somes: therefore as many dayes as they name, they saye, so monethe somes, the Sonne in theyn tongue, is called *Tonatico*. They distribute the yeere (without any reason why) into twentie monethes, and the moneth into as many dayes. The temples whiche they frequent, they adourne with golden hangynges, and other ornamente of golde and syluer, with precious stonnes intermyxt. At the spryng of the day, they perfume theyn temples with frankensence, and make theyn prayers before they take in hand any other busynesse. But oh horrible crueltie: for the inhabitanthes of al these tracces also, do sacrifice children to their Idoles, in lyke maner as we haue sayde before. At suche tymes as the seedes ly in the grounde, and when the corne begynneth to shewe sooth the eare, they destinate to theyn *Zemes* suche bondmen as they haue bought, or such captiues as they haue taken in the warres, which they sacrifice after that they haue made them great cheare, and decked them in precious apparel. Also before they sacrifice these poore wretches, they leade them about the towne, whyle al the people salute them humbly and reverent.

Wrong way to heauen.

Bloody gods.

Villa Ricca.

Temples richely adoures ned.

Prayer.

They sacrifice children and captiues.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

myles distant, there is a towne of xv. thousande houses, whiche
 chnhabitauntes call *Cenobal*, but our men named it *Shuill*. The
 kyng of this towne had syue men which he reserved to be sacrific-
 ed, whom when our men would haue deluyced, the kyng made
 humble request to them, saying that if they tooke away such men
 as hee had consecrated to bee offered to the goddes, they shoud
 bryng vicer destruction to him and all his kyngdome : For if
 our sacrificyes (slayne hee) doe ceasse, our *Zemes* will take such
 displeasure wth vs, that they wll suffer our corne, grasses,
 and frutes, to bee consumed of wormes, scorched with drouth,
 destroyed with flooddes, or blasted with lyghtnyng. Our
 men perceyuyng his earnestnesse heirein, thought it best to
 choose the least eupll, perceyuyng that it was yet no tyme to
 disquiet theyz nyndes, and therefore suffered them to exercise
 their accustomed ceremonys. And although theyz priestes
 promise them immortall glorie, eternall felicitie, and perpe-
 tuall conuersation with the goddes after the stornie dapes of
 this lyfe, yet doe they with heauy countenaunces glie eare to
 their promises, and had rather bee set at libertie. Their priestes
 are named *Quines*, in the plurall number, and *Quin* in the sin-
 gular : they leade a pure and chast lyfe, and are honoured of the
 people wth feare and reverence. They make faggottes of the
 bones of their enemies which they haue taken in the warres, and
 hang vp the same at the feete of theyz *Zemes*, as tokens of the
 victories obteyned by their fauour. To these they adde certaine
 titles and superscriptions, as testinomies of the same. This is
 straunge and woorthy to be noted, that when their chldren are
 a yeere olde, the priestes in their temples with deuout ceremonys
 and mutuuryng woordes, powre water in forme of a crosse
 vpon their headeis with a cruet, whereby they seeme to baptise
 them : Neyther doe they, as the Jewes and Turkes, thinke
 their temples polluted if any of a straunge religion bee presenc
 at their sacrificyes and other solemnities. We haue now spoken
 sufficienly of them bookeis, temples, and supersticions : Let
 vs nowe therefore come to the other presentes whiche were
 brought to the kyng. Among these, there were two broade
 and rounde plates (whiche some haue named the Images of
 the Sonne and Spoune) the one of siluer, and the other of golde,
 sent into Spayne to the kyng.

The presentes
 sent into
 Spayne to the
 kyng.
 Two Images
 of golde and
 siluer.

34.

in

Eden. The decades.
 Bancroft Library.

Of the west Indies

In largenesse and roundnesse muche lyke to the stones of handemylls: yet but thynne, and in maner both of one circumference, that is, xxviii. spannes in circuite. That of golde is of the weyght of three thousande and viii. hundred Castellanes, where as we haue layd before þ a Castellane is a coyne of golde which weygheth moare then a Dicte by a trient, that is, the thydde parte of a pounde. In the center of this, was the Image of a kynge of halfe a cubite long, sytyng in a trone, and apparelled to the knce lyke unto a maner, with suche countenaunce as our paynters are wont to paynte fayres or spytis: about the Image, were the shapes of trees and floures, so that it seemed to sitte as though it had been in a felde. The other of syluer, was made to the same similitude, beyng also in maner of the same weyght, and both of pure mettall. They brought lykewyse certayne graynes of rude golde (that is, suche as was never molten) about the bygnesse of Fytches, or the pulse called Lintelis, in token of plentie of natvie golde: Also two cheynes of golde, whereof the one conteyned viii. lynkes, in the which were set two hundred, threescore, and two fayre and cleare redde stones, and yet no rubies, furthermore a hundred fourscore and three greene stones, and yet no emerodes: Neuerthelesse, these are in lyke estimation with them, as the other are with vs. At the edge of this cheyne, there hang xxvii. golden belles, hauyng betweene every of them fourre iewels of precious stones inclosed in golde, at euery of the which in lyke maner hang certayne spangles of golde. The other cheyne consisteth onely of fourre golden lynkes, beset rounde about with a hundred and two redde stones, and a hundred threescore & twelve greene stones, with xxvi. golden belles, curiously wrought and placed in comely order. In the very myddest of the cheyne, are ten great precious stones inclosed in gold, at the which also hang a hundred golden pendauntes, of cumynyng woorkemanshypp. They brought furthermore twelve paire of lether busynnes of vuyers colours, some imbrodered with golde, and some with siluer, with plates and iewels of golde and precious stones inclosed, and at every of them certayne golden belles: Also certayne myters, beset with precious stones of vuyers colours, among the whiche some are blewe lyke vnu sapphires. Of

Two cheynes
of golde mar-
ueilously beset
with precious
stones and
iewelles.

Busynnes.

Myters.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

crestes, girdles, and fannes made of feathers, I wot not what I should say: but surely, if euer the wyties and inuentiones of men haue deserued honour or commendation in suche artes, these seeme most woorthy to bee had in admiration. I doe not marueile at golde and precious stones, but am in maner astonyshed to see the woorkemanshypp excell the substance: For I haue with wonderyng eyes behelde a thousande fourmes and similitudes, of the whiche I am not able to wyxte, and in my iudgement I never sawe any shynge whose beautie myght so allure the eyes of men. As they marueyled at the naturall beautie of the feathers of our peacockes and pheasantes, so dyd we no lesse marueyle at the artificiall beautie of suche thinges as they make of feathers and quilles, impaled with golde: For I sawe in many of theyw workes, all maner of natuе colours, euen in the quilles, whereof they make such instrumentes. They brought also two heimettes, garnyshed with precious stones of a whitish blewe colour: One of these is edged with belles and plates of golde, and vnder euery bell two knobbes of golde: the other, besyde the stones wherewith it is couered, is lykewyse edged with xv. golden belles and knobbes, and hath on the crest a greene bird, with the feete, byll, and eyes, of golde: Also foure speares, much lyke vnto trout speares, or yeale speares, the wood wherof is all couered with quilles of diuers colours, marueulously wreathed with golden wyers, and plates intermyxte: Euerie of these speares haue thre pikes, whose edges or teeth are all of precious stones, made fast with wyers of golde. Of lyke workmanship they brought a great scepter, beset with precious stones & belles of golde: also a haselet of golde, and shooes made of a Hartes shynne, sowed and imbrodered with golden wyers, with a white sole beneath: Furthermore a glasse of a byyghe blewe stone, and an other of white, both enclosed in golde: Lykewyse a precious stonyne, of the kynde of them that are called *Sphinges*, inclosed in golde: Furthermore the head of a great Lysarte, two great shelles, two Duckes, the shapes of diuers other birds, scules, and fyshes, and all of massie golde: Furthermore, xxiiii. rounde and square targettes, shieldes, and buckelers of golde, and syue of syuer: Also a triple crowne of plates and wyers of golde, marueulously wreathed with quilles and feathers of diuers colours, hatynge

How can bee
then call them
beautifull or Bar-
barous?

If they had
chaunged the
golde for our
Iron, they ha-
ben so soone
been subdued.

Cupples.

Helmyets.

A byrd.

Speares.

A scepter.

A haselet.

Shooes.

Glasses.

Wmds. sonies,
and fyshes, of
golde.
A crowne of
golde.

2.ii.

ou

Ed. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Of the west Indies

on the front a plate of golde, on the which is grauen the Image of the Idle Zemes. About this Image, hang foure other plates, lyke crosles of golde, in the which are grauen the heades of divers beastes, as Lions, Tigers, Woolues, and suche other. They brought also the similitudes of certayne beastes, made some of roddes or twyggges, and some of woodde, with the beastes owne shynnes thereon, and garnyshed with collars of laton belles: Lykewyls divers sheetes, weaued of gossampynge cotton of sundry colours, whereof two are rychly frysnged with golde and precious stones, and three other with quilles and feathers intermyxte with gossampyne cotton of sundry colours, and checkered lyke the panes of a chest boorde: Some are on the one syde, of blacke, white, and redde colours, and on the other syde plaine, without any varietie: Other some are wrought in lyke maner with variable colours, with a wheele or circle of blacke in the myddest, intermyxte with shyning fetheres, and sparkes of golde lyke starres: They brought also cloth of Aras or Verdure, of maner plous workmanshippe: Lykewyls a souldiers cloake, such as their princes weare in the warres, with certayne priuie crests of fence, and sundry timentes parteyng to their heads, with also many such other thinges, more beautiful to the eye then ryche or precious, whereof to entreate particularly, it should be moze tedious then profitable. I let passe heere also to speake of many particular nauigations, and of the trauailes and daungers which they susteyned in the same, with the monstres and secretes of nature they sawe, which are all conteyned in the registers of our Senate of the assayres of India, out of the which I haue selected these fewe annotations, such as serued to mee most meete to bee published. Nowithstanding these ryche and goodly presentes, yet were they that brought them, and also *Corisius* the governour of the nauie, and anhour of erecting their newe colonie in those remote regions, adjudged by the Senate to haue done agaynst ryght and equitie, in that they attempted the same without the aduise of the governour of the Iland of *Cuba*, who sent them forth by the kyngs auctoritie, wheras they dyd other thinges beside their commission, yea although they went to the kyng, not first knowing his pleasure whom the kyng had substitute his Lieue-

Imagines of
easten.

sheetes.

Cloth of Aras

A souldiers
cloake.

Registers of
the assayres of
India.

Chancery of
the Lieute-
naunt.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Lieutenants in that Ilande: insomuch that by his procuratour, he accused them before the Senate as fugitiue theeuers and traytors. They on þ other part alleaged, þ they had done the kyng better seruice then he, & that they had shewed sufficient obedience, in appealing to the kyng as the hygher Judge. But the gouverneur required by the vertue of his commission, & the kinges letters patents, þ they myght be beheaded for their disobedience against him, whom they knewe to bee au thorised by the kyng. They agayne replied, that they had not offended the kyng, but rather deserved rewarde for their great daungers and trauailes. Both the reward and punishment were deferred, and a day appointed wher both parties shoulde be heard. Let vs nowe therefore come to the Spanyardes of Dariena, thymhabitours of the gulfie of Vraba, in the supposed continent. The Spanyardes of Dariena. We haue layde before, that Dariena is a ryuer running towarde the West syde of the gulfie of Vraba: On the banke of this ryuer, the Spanyardes planted their first colonie or habitation, after they had vanquished kyng Chemaccus: this colonie they named *Santa Maria Antiqua*, by reason of a bowe which they made to the virgine Marie in the tyme of the battaile against Chemaccus. To these (as wee haue made mention in the ende of our Decades) was Petrus Arias sent with a thousand and two hundred men, at the request of Vaschus Nunnez Balboa, who was then the governour of Dariena, and the first that found and discouered the large South sea heretofore unknowne. We haue also declared, how at the arriuall of Petrus Arias the newe governour, hee diuided his armie into Centuri ons, that is, captaines ouer hundreds, whom hee sent foorth dyuers wayes. What tragedies folowed heereof, I will absoluie in fewe wordes, bycause all are horriblie and unpleasaunt: For since we synphished our Decades, there hath beene none other then kyllyng, slaying, murderyng, and accusing. The kyng made Vaschus governour but duryng his pleasure. His courage was such, and his factes so notorious, that hee could not long abyde the hauynes of Petrus Arias. To bee breese, their fallyng out and discorde, confounded all thinges. Iohn Cacedus the pulpit fyer of the order of saint Frances, dyd his vittermost endeouour to make them friendes, promysyng unto Vaschus, the daughter of Petrus Arias to wryte: But no meanes could be founde how these

*Santa Maria**Antiqua.**Petrus Arias*
whom the
Spanyardes
name *Pedias*.This sea the
Spanyardes
call *Marsteller*.Contention be
tweene Vas
chus and Pe
trus Arias.

3.iii. two,

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Of the west Indies

Petrus Arias
communideeth
that Vaschus
be ynto deaþy.

Vaschus is
accused.

Vaschus is put
to death.

Petrus Arias.

Lupus Sosa.

two, whiche boxe the chiefe rule, myght bee brought to agreement. At the length the matter grew to such extremite, that Petrus Arias syndyng occasion of quarelyng agaynst Vaschus, sent processe to the magistrates of the towne, whereby he comman- ded them to strangle Vaschus, and syue other whiche were chiefe capaines under him, alleagynge that they and their confederates conspired to rebell in the South sea, and that Vaschus hym selfe for that intent had buy'ded and furnished foure shippes, to search the south coastes of the supposed continent: also, that to his three hundred souldiers and companions whiche hee had with him, he should speake wordes of this effecte as foloweth. By friendes, and felowes of my long paynes and trauayles, howe long shall wee bee subiecte to the commaundement of other, syth we haue bydden the brunt, and ouercome thinterprise for the whiche this newe gouernour was sent with so great a multitude? Who can any longer abyde his prude and insolencie? Let vs therefoxe folowe these coastes whereth so euer soxtime shall dyng vs, and among these so many pleasaunt and fruitfull prouinces of this large lande, let vs choose one, in the whiche wee maye with liberne spende that portion of our lves whiche yet remayneth. Who can fynde vs, or shalbe able to profer vs violence? When these or the lyke wordes were declared to Petrus Arias, hee sent to the South partes for Vaschus, wyllyng hym by the vertue of his commission to repayre to him soonewis. Vaschus obeyed, and at his commyng was cast in pryson: yet constanly denyng that euer hee intended any such thyng. Wimelis were brought agaynst hym, and his wordes rehearsed from the beginnyng: To conclude, hee was iudged woorthy death, and was put to execution. And this is the rewarde wherewich the blynde goddesse of entynnes recompensed such as haue susteyned great trauayles and daungers, to bee hysghly in her fauour. Petrus Arias leauyng hys wylle in Darien, embarked hym selfe in the shippes left of Vaschus, to thilke to search those coastes: But whereth hee bee returned or not, wee haue yet no certayne knowledge. He hath also his fortune. Yet is there an other gouernour assigned, whose name is Lupus Sosa, the viceroye of the Ilandes of Canarie. What stonake Petrus Arias may haue if he returne, let good men judge. There was nocht done vnder hym

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

him woorthi gloze. Some thynke that hee was at the begin-
ning to slacke and negligent in his office, and not severe in cor-
recting errors and misorders. But we will leaue him, and re-
leare somewhat wherof we haue been lately insoumed, as tou-
chynge the great and deepe ryuer of *Dabaiba*, the whiche for the
greatnesse and largenesse thereof, our men named *Grandis*, that
is, great, as we haue noted in our Decades. This ryuer falleth
into the furthest corner of the gulf of *Viaba* by seuen portes or
mouthes, as doth the ryuer of *Nilus* into the Egyptian sea, whose
large deserty ion you may alio reade in our Decades. That the
mountaynes on every syde about this ryuer are ryche in golde,
wee haue learned by thinformation of thinhabitauntes, of whom
wee made diligent inquisition. *Vaschus*, and besyde him other
gouernours and Lieuetenauntes, haue fourtymes entered into
this ryuer with theyr armes in battayle array, and with dy-
uers kyndes of Hippes, syrst for the space of fourtie myles, then
syntie, and at the last fourtyscore, and at an other tyme also ouer-
thwarte the ryuer. Oh shamefull chaunce, and detestable coward-
nesse of our men. A naked nation encoutryng with them that
had apparell, the armed against the unarmid, had the ouerthow-
in maner in all conflictes, and were either all slayne or wounded.
They vse inuenomed arrowes, and are such experie archers, that
if they espy any place of theyr enimie bare or unarmid, they will
not lyghtly sayle to stryke him there. They vse also many darte,
which in the tyme of the battayle they hurle so thicke a farre of,
that they take the lyght of the sunne from theyr enimies as it
were with a cloude. They haue lykewise brode & long swoordes,
made of a heaup and harde kynde of wood, wherewith they fight
fiercely neare at hand. *Vaschus* him selfe received many woundes
in encoutryng with them. And thus by reason of the fierce-
nesse of these Barbarians, the ryuer of *Dabaiba* is yet left un-
searched. Wee will nowe speake somewhat more of the Ilande
of *Hispaniola* (which the Spanyardes call *Spagnuola*) the mo-
ther and chiese of all other landes or Ilands wherof we intended
to wite. In it the Senate is now restored, and syue Judges as-
signed to gue lawes to all thinhabitauntes of those tractes. But
in short tyme, they shall ceasse geathering of gold, although there
bee great plentie, by reason they shall lacke labouters and my-
ners,

2.111.

myners,

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Of the west Indies

ners, forasmuch as thinhabitauntes whose helpe they bled heere in, are brought to a small number, consumed partly by warre, and many more by famine that peere that they dygged vp the rootes whereof they made theyr best bread, and leste of sowynge their grayne of *Maizium*. Which is their common foode, supposing hereby to haue dyuen our men out of the Ilande, who had vittayles sent them from Spayne. A great number of them also dyed of new and straunge diseases, which in the yeere of Christ a thousande fyue hundred and eightiene, consumed them lyke rotten sheepe. And (to say the trueth) our mens unsaciable desye of golde, so oppresed these poore wretches with extreme labour and toyle, where as before they lyued pleasauntly and at libertie, gyuen onely to playes and pastynges, as daunsyng, fyshyng, soulyng, and hantyng of little Cunnies, that many of them perlyned euen for very angylphe of mynde, the whiche (with theyr vnaccustomed labour) are thinges of them selues sufficient to engender many newe diseases. But the kyng and the Senate haue nowe determinyd, that they bee reduced to a people, and to gyue them selues onely to increase, and tillage of the grounde: and that onely suche as are bought or taken out of other regions, be appoynted to labour in the gold mynes. But it shall suffyse to haue sayde thus muche of the pestiferous hunger of golde; therfore I wil speake of other matters. It is a maruellous thyng to consider how all thinges increase and prosper in this Ilande. There are nowe xxviii. suger preses, where with great plentie of suger is made. The canes or reedes wherein the suger groweth, are bygger and hygher then in any other place, and are as bygge as a mans arme in the hawne, and hygher then the stature of a man, by the halse. This is more wonderfull, that where as in Valentia in Spayne (where a great quantitie of suger is made pearely) where so euer they applye them selues to the great increase thereof, yet doeth every roote byng sooth not past fyue, or syxe, or at the most seuen of those reedes: whereas in Hispaniola one roote beareth twentie, and oftentimes thirtie. Foure footed beastes and catayle, are maruellously increased in this Ilande. And albeit that the rauening hunger of golde hath hitherto greatly hindred our men from tillage of the grounde, yet is there great plen-

Newe and
straunge disea-
ses.

The suger of
Hispainola.

Suger of Va-
lentia.

A token of
maruellous
fruitfulness.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

ye of wheate, whiche praspereth so well, that it feedeth some
yne a hundred folde, and this especially on the hylls or wheat
rydges of the mountaynes prospectyng towarde the North:
Wines doo also encrease here with no lesse fruifulnesse. What vynes.
Shoulde I speake of the trees that beare *Cassia fistula*, brought *Cassia Fistula*
fyrst into this Ilande from the other Ilandes neere vnto the *India*,
supposed Continent, as we haue noted in our Decades? There
is nowe suche plentie hereof, that after a fewe yeeres we shall
haue a pounde of the pycce that we paye nowe for an ounce.

Of the Brasyle, and Mirobalane trees, with other immu-
table prerogatiues and benefytes which nature hath plen-
tifully geuen to this blessed Ilande, we haue spoken
sufficiently in our Decades. Verhaue I thought good

to repeate parte of the same, because I thynke
that the wittes of many readers haue diuer-
ted from the weight of great affaires,
to the recordation of such pleasaunt
thynges: And yet do not such thin-
ges as are sauorie, engender
tediousnesse, so that a pre-
tious matter be adiour-
ned with a pretious
vesture.

(.)

Brasyle.
M. M. Mirobalane

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

A breefe rehearsal of the contentes
of the booke of the fyrt Decade, and so folowyng
of all the other Decades,
Folio .8,

IN the fyrt booke is declared howe Christophorus Colonus, otherwyse called Columbus, perswaded Fernando and Elizabeth princes of Spayne, to further his attempt in starchyng newe and vnknownen landes in the West Ocean. Also of the vii. Ilandes of Canaria, by whom they were found and conquered.

Howe Colonus founde the Ilandes of Hispaniola, and Cuba, and of the ficerre people called Canibales or Caribes, which are accustomed to eate mans fleshe.

Of the rootes called Ages, Iucca, and the grayne Mazizum, wherof the people of the Ilandes made they bread.

Of the golde foun in the lindes of riuers, & of the Serpents whiche are without hertialso of turtle doves, ducks, & popingaies.

Of Pastir, and Aloe, with dyuers fruities and trees vnknownen to vs, and of the fruifulnesse of the Ilande of Hispaniola, which the Spaniardes call Spagnola.

Of the seconde viage of Colonus into these regions, and howe he was furnished with .xvii. shypes, and a thousande and two hundred souldiers, with all kynde of artillarie, artificers, and grayne to sole: and of the tree from the which water droppeth continually into a trenche made by mans hande.

The contentes of the seconde booke. Fol. 12.

HOW Colonus departing from the Ilandes of Canarie, sayled viii. hundred & twentie leagues in .xxi. daies, & came to Domingo an Illand of the Canibales: & of the fragrant sauour of splices whiche proceded from the Ilandes.

Of the Ilandes of Galanta or Galana and Guadalupe, and of the trees which beare that kynd of cotton which the Italians call Bombasine, and the Spaniardes Algodon.

Of dyuers kyndes of Popingaies, and of the Ilande of Matimino or Madanino, beyng inhabited onely with women: also of dyuers other fruiful Ilandes, and of a confilte whiche the Spaniardes had with the Canibales.

¶

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Of certayne Ilandes in the whiche are seene the mynes of metals and p̄cious stones, and of the fruitfull and populous Iland called Buricbena, or Boriquen, or Insula. S. Iobannis.

Howe all the Admirals men whiche at his fyrt viage he left in Hispaniola, were slaine in his absence by the rebellion of Guacanarillus, kyng of the region of Xamana; and of the free kynde of lyfe whiche they leade that haue not the vse of money.

Of the seuen maydens whiche swam thre miles in the sea, and of the maner of geathering of gold in the lands of riuers.

The contentes of the thyrd booke. Fol. 17.

A Particuler discription of the Iland of Hispaniola, whiche Colonus thynketh to be Opbir, from whence kyng Salomon had his great ryches of golde.

Of the marueylous fruitfulnesse of Hispaniola, and of the suger canes growyng there.

Of the golden regions of Cipang a or Cibaua, & of the ryuers in whose landes is founde great plentie of golde.

Of certayne graynes of gold of exceeding great quantitie.

Of wilde vines of plesaunt taste, and of grasse which in soure dayes groweth as hygh as wheate.

Of the Ilande of Iobanna or Cuba, beiting the end of the East and the West, and of the fruitfull & populous Iland of Iamaica.

How the Admirall thought that he had sayled about the lowest Hemisphere or half circle of the earth, and of a secrete of Astronomic touching the same matter.

Howe the Admirall gane names to seuen hundred Ilandes, and passed by thre thousand vnnamed.

Of certayne serpentes like vnto Crocodiles of eight foote long, whose flesh is delicate to be eaten, and of certayne trees whiche beare Gourdes.

Of the riuer whose water is very hote, and of the hunteyngh fyse whiche taketh other fyshes.

Of great abundaunce of Tortoyses as bygge as targets, and of a fruitfull moun:ayne well ihabited.

Of dogges of deformed shape and dumbe, and of white and thicke water.

Of woods of Date trees, and Pynapple trees, and of certayne people apparelled lyke whiche fryers.

Ed.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The contentes of the bookes

Of certayne trees which beare splices, and of Cranes of ex-
ceedyng bygnesse.

Of stocke doves of more pleasaunt taste then partriches.

An oration of a barbarous gouernour as touching the im-
mortallite of the soule: Also of the rewarde of vertue, and punis-
hement of vice.

A similitude of the golden wold, and of prouision with-
out care.

Howe the Admirall fell sick by reason of to muche wat-
yng, and of a sedition whiche rose among the Spaniardes in the
Ilande of Hispaniola.

The Contentes of the fourth booke, Fol. 25.

HOW the Lynges of the Ilande of Hispaniola, were by the
Spaniardes mylbehaviour prouoked to rebellion, and
howe the Admirall sent for them.

Howe kyng Caunabo the Lorde of the house of gold, that
is, of the mountaines of Cibaua, conspired the Admirals death,
and how he with his familie were taken prisoners.

Of a great famine that chaunced in the Ilande of Hispaniola,
and howe the Admirall bulded certayne foxtresses.

Of a pece of rude gold waygging twentie vnces, and of the
myne of the rich metall called Elestrum.

Of the mountayne in the whiche is founde great plentie of
Amber and Orpement: and of the woodes of Bzayle trees.

Howe the inhabitanthes are put to theyr tribute, and how the
nature of þ Region disposeth the maners of the people.

How the brother of kyng Caunabo came agaist the Admi-
rall with an armie of syue thousand naked men, and howe he
was taken, and his armie put to flyght.

Of the fruitfull vale Magona, in the sandes of whose ryuers
is founde great plentie of golde: and of certayne whirlewindes
and tempests.

How the Admirall sent foorth his brother Bartholomeus Col-
onus with an armie of men to searche the golde mynes, and of the
Fosse which he founde to haue been dygged in old tyme.

The Contentes of the v. booke, Fol. 27, for 29.

HOW the Lieuetenant bulded a foxtresse in the golde
mines, and prepared instrumentes for the purging and fit-
ting

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

ynge of the galde.

Howe certayne shypes laden with vittayles, came from Spayne: And howe the Lieuetenant sent the kynges whiche rebelled, with thre hundred captiues into Spayne.

Howe the Lieutenant remoued his habitation, and buylded a fortresse whiche he called saint Dominickes towne, also howe he passed ouer the ryuer Naiba, and entred into the wooddes of Brasyle trees.

Howe the great kyng Beuchius Anacauchoa, frendlye entayned the Lieutenant, and brought hym to his pallace, where the kynges wyues and concubines receyued hym honora- bly with pompes and triumphes.

Of the fortresses whiche were erected in Hispaniola, and howe the Lieutenant exacted tribute of the kynges whiche re- bellled agayne.

Howe the Lieutenant set vpon the kynges buswares in the myght season, and tooke xiii. of them prysoneers.

Howe kyng Guarionexius, capayne of the conspiracie, was pardoned, and howe he persuaded the people to obedience.

Howe kyng Beuchius Anacauchoa, sent messengers to the Lieutenant to repayre to his pallace, where he founde xxxii. kyngs redy with theyr tributes: And howe the queene Anacaona entyled hym to eate of the Serpentes fleshe.

Howe the Serpentes fleshe is prepared to be eaten, and how delicate meate theyr egges are if they be sodden.

Howe queene Anacauchoa, syster to kyng Beuchius Anacauchoa, entertained þ Lieutenant, & gaue him much houshold stufse, and many vessels of Hevne wodd artifically wrought & carued

Howe kyng Anacauchoa and the queene his syster went a-boorde the Lieutenantes shyppe, and howe greatly they were amased to beholde the furniture therof.

Howe Roldanus Xeminus a Spanyarde, rebelled in the Lieu- tenantes absence, by whose mysdemeanour also kyng Guarionexius was prouoked to a newe conspiracie, and with hym M- iobanexius the kyng of the mountaynes.

The contentes of the fyxt booke. Foli. 35.

The thyrd viage of Colonius, & howe he diuerted from his accustomed rase by the Ilandes of Canarie to the Iland of Madera,

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The contentes of the booke

Madera, for feare of certayne frenche pirates and roters;

Of the .xili. Ilandes whiche in olde tyme were called Hesprides, and are nowe called the Ilandes of Caput Viride, or Cabo verde. Also of the Tortoyses of the Ilande of Bona Vista, where with the leper is healed.

Howe the Admiral found contagious ayre and extreme heate neere the Equinoctial, where the north pole was elevate onely syue degrees, and howe saylyng from thence westwarde, he founde the starrs placed in other order, and the sea rysyng as it were the backe of a mountayne.

Howe the Admiral saylyng westwarde, and never passing out of the clyme or paralels of Ethiope, founde a temperate Region, and people of goodly corporature: and what difference is betwene the natures of Regions beyng under one paralele and one elevation of the pole.

Of the Ilandes of Puta and Margarita, and of the swyfte course or fall of the Ocean from the East to the West.

Of the gulf called Os Draconis, and of the conflicte betwene the freshe water and the salte.

Of a sea of freshe water, and a mountayne inhabited onely with Monkies and Marmassettes.

Of the sayre, ryche, and large region of Paria, and howe frenldy thinhabitantes entreated the Admirall and his men.

Also of pleasant wyne made of dyuers fruites, and of great abundance of pearles and golde.

Of the regions of Cumana, Manacapana, & Curiana, being regis of large prouince of Paria, & of the sea of hearbes or weeds.

A certayne secrete as touchyng the pole starrs, and the elevation of the same, also of the roundnesse of the earth.

Of the mountaynes of Paria, in the topes wherof Colonus earnestly affirmeth the earthly paradise to be situate, and whether Paria be parte of the firme land or continent of Indias.

The contentes of the .vii. booke. Fol. 39.

Howe Roldanus Xeminus with his confederates, accused the Admirall to the kyng, and howe he pourged hym selfe, and accused them.

Howe kyng Guarionexius rebelled agayne, and with hym kyng Maiobanexius: also howe they with other kynges came

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

came agaynst the Lieuetenant with an armie of eyght thousande naked and paynted Ciguauians : also two rare examples of frenshyp and faythfulnesse in barbarous princes.

Howe Colonus the Admirall and the Lieutenant his brother were sent bound into Spayne, and newe officers appoynted in theyr places.

The contentes of the eight booke. Fol. 43.

The navigation of Petrus Albonus from Spayne to Paria, where in the region of Curiana, he had in short space xv. ounces of pearles, & great plenty of viciuals, fox haukes belles, pinnes, lokyng glasses, and such other tryfles.

Of certayne conjectures whereby Paria is thought to be part of the syrme land, & of the golden region of Caucheta, where in the moneth of November the ayre is temperate and not colde.

How Albonus had a conflict with the Canibales, and how they are accustomed to inuade other countreys.

Of great abundance of salt in the region of Haraia, and how the dead bodies of theyr princes are dyed, reserved, and religiously honoured.

Howe Albonus at his returne to Spayne from Curiana, brought with him threescore & sixteene pounde weyght of pearles, whiche he bought for our tryfles, amountyng only to the value of syue shillynges.

The contentes of the nienth booke. Fol. 47.

The navigation of Vincentius Pinzonius and Aries Pinzonius, and howe they sayled beyond the Equinoctiall line, lost the syght of the north starre, and founde the starres in other order.

Howe Vincentius passing the Equinoctiall toward the South pole, founde fierce and warlyke people of great stature, and of the sea of fresshe water.

Howe Vincentius directing his course towarde the North-west from the Equinoctiall, recovered the syght of the North pole, and by the regions of Mariatambal, Canomorus, and Pericora, came to the sayre and rych prouince of Paria, and to the regions of Os draconis, Cumana, Manacapan, Curiara, &c.

A conjecture that Paria (wherby is meant that mayne lande howe called America) shoulde be part of the syrme lange or continent.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The contentes of the booke

tinent of India, beyonde the riuer of Ganges & no Land, and of the exceeding great riuer Maragnonus replenished with Landes.

Of Borostomea and Spirostomea, the monthes of the famous ryuer of Dunabius called in old tyme Ister, and of the commodities of the regions and Landes about Paria: also of the woods of Brasile trees.

Of many fruitfull Landes wasted and left desolate by reason of the Canibales crueltie, and of the trees of Cassia Fistula: also of other trees of exceeding bygnesse.

The discription of a certayne monstrous beast, and howe Vincentius lost two of his shypes by tempest.

Howe Vincentius at his retурne to Spaine, brought with hym Cinainome, Ginger, and certayne p̄cious stones called Topases: And of the nauigations of certayne other inhabitan̄tes of the towne of Palos.

Of the p̄cious medicine called *Anime Album*, and of the divers superstitions of the inhabitan̄tes of Hispaniola: also of theyr Idolatrie, and howe they honour the Images of deuylls, whiche they call Zemes.

The Contentes of the tenth booke. Fol. 54.

Of great plentie of gold, pearles, and frankenscence, founde in the regions of Paria, and of imnumerable beastes in shape differing from ours.

Howe the Spaniardes proffered them selues to conquer the new founde landes, beyng in largenesse th̄ se as great as Europe, belyde the South landes parreyning to the Portingales, and howe the nature of the place altereth the sournes and qualitieis of thynges.

Of the Lande of Cuba, and of the golde mynes of the Lande of Sancti Iohannis, otherwysle called Burichena, or Bucbena. Also of the ryche gold mynes of Hispaniola, and of the order of working in the same.

Of the two chese golde mynes of Hispaniola, and of a peice of golde weighing three thousande threc hundred and sixtoun pouarde weyght.

Howe the gold is fined and distributed, and howe that only in the melting shaps of the two golden mines of Hispaniola, is molten yearly above three hundred thousand pouarde weight of gold.

Howe

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Howe the enterpryses of the Spyanardes are not inferiour to thates of *Saturnus* or *Hercules*, and howe the Admirall discovered the lande ouer agaynst the West corner of *Cuba*, and the Ilande of *Guanassa*.

The Contentes of the booke of
the seconde Decade.

The contentes of the fyrt booke. Fol. 57.

How after the death of *Colonus* the Admirall, the kyng gaue free lycence to all such as would attempt any vpages, and of the nauigations of *Diego Nicuesa*, and *Alphonsus Fogeda*.

Of the Ilande *Codego* and the region of *Caramairi*, and of certayne sweete apples which turne into woormes when they are eaten, whose trees are also contagious.

How *Alphonsus Fogeda*, the Lieuetenaunt of *Vraba*, encoutring with the Barbarians, had the ouerthrowe, and howe in this conflicte fyftie of his men were slayne, with *Iohannes de la Cossa* their captayne.

Howe *Fogeda*, and *Nicuesa* the Lieuetenaunt of *Beragua*, revenged the death of theym compaynyng, and howe *Fogeda* came to the Ilande *Fortis* and the region of *Caribana*, where he was repulsed from the golde mynes by the fiercenesse of the Barbarians, vsyng arrowes infected with poysone.

Howe *Fogeda* was wounded in the thygh with a venemous arrowe, and his men almoast consumed with famyne.

Howe a *Brigantyne* was drowned with the stroke of a fysh : and of the nauigation of *Ancisus* from *Hispaniola* to *Vraba*.

Of the lamentable shypwracke of *Ancisus*, and of the Date trees and wylde Boxes which he founde.

Of the fruities or apples of the trees called *Cedars* of *Libane*, which beare oloe fruities and new all the yere.

Howe onely three of the *Caniballes* with their bowes and inuenomed arrowes assayled *Ancisus* with a hundred of his men, in whiche conflict they wounded and slue many: also, of their swiftnesse of foote,

A. i.

Of

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The contentes of the booke

Of the great ryuer of *Dariena*, and howe *Ancisus* encountered with syue hundred of thinhabitauntes of the gulf of *Vraba*, and put them to flyght: also, how he founde great plentie of wrought golde and housholde stuffe in a thycket of reedes.

The contentes of the second booke. Fol. 63.

Howe *Nicuesa* lost his felowes in the darke nyght, and went past the mouh of the ryuer *Beragua* which he soughte, & howe the capaynes of the other shypes consulted howe to fynde him: also, of the ryuer *Lagartos* in the which great *Lisartes* are found, much lyke unto the *Crocodiles* of *Nilus*.

Howe the capaynes forsooke theyr shypes, that the souldy-ers myght bee without hope of departure, and of the miserable chaunce of *Petrus de Umbria* and his felowes.

By what chaunce *Nicuesa* was founde, and of the calamities which he and his company susteyned: also, of the region of *Gra-cia Dei* or *Cerabaro*, and of the ryuer of *Sancti Matthei*.

Howe *Nicuesa* caused them to remoue theyr habitation from *Beragua* to point *Marmor*, where he buylde a fortresse, and how his men by warre and famyne, were consumed from seuen hundred and odde, to scartely one hundred.

Howe one *Vaschus Nunez* usurped chauchoritie of the Lieutenanci shyp of *Vraba* in thabsence of *Foeda*, and of the navi-gation of *Rodericus Colmenaris* from *Hispaniola* to *Vraba*.

Of the ryuer *Bair* descending from the toppe of a high mountayne couered with snow, and how *Rodericus Colmenaris* in a con-flete agaynst the Barbarians, lost xlii. of his men, by reason of theyr iuenomed arrowes.

Of the force of the poysen wherewith the Barbarians infecte theyr arrowes, and a remedie for the same: also, howe *Colmenaris* by gunshot and kyndlyng syers on the high toppes of the rockes, came to the *Spaniardes*, left desolate in *Dariena*.

The contentes of the thyrd booke. Fol. 67.

Howe *Nicuesa* was sought sooth to acquieet the contentions of *Vraba*, and howe he was agayne reected.

Howe *Vaschus Nunez* invaded, tooke pypsoners, and spoy-led the kynges borderyng about the region of *Vraba*, and howe *Ancisus*

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Ancisus Lieuetnaunt for Fogeda was cast in prison, and afterwarde set at libertie.

Howe *Ancisus* tooke his viage from *Vraba* to *Spanne*, to accuse *Vasbus*, who also at the same tyme sent *Valdiuia*, aswell to speake in his defence, as also to certifie the kyng of their doyngs.

Howe kyng *Careta* conspired with the *Spaniardes* agaynst kyng *Poncha*, whom they put to flyght, and spoyled his vllage.

Howe kyng *Comogrus* friendly enterteyned the *Spaniardes*, and brought them to his pallace, where he shewed them the dyed carkases of his auncestours reserved, and sumptuously apparelled, and how the kynges elder sonne gaue *Vasbus* and *Colmenaris* foure thousande ounces of wrought golde, and sytis flauies: also, a wyttie oration which he made to the *Spaniardes*, wherin he certifed them of a countrey exceeding rych in golde. &c.

The contentes of the fourth booke. Fol. 72.

Of horryble thunder & lyghtynng in the moneth of Novem-
ber, and of grayne which waxeth ryple thysle a ytere: also,
howe digestion is strengthened by outwarde colde.

Howe *Valdiuia* is sent agayne into *Hispaniola*, to moue the governour and counsayle there to sende into *Spanne* to the kyng for a supplic of a thousande souldiers, to make way to the golden mountaynes, and howe he carped with him the kynges portion, that is, the synt part of golde and other thinges.

Howe *Vasbus* invaded the kynges inhabytyng the regions about the gulf of *Vraba*, and howe he put kyng *Dabaiba* to flyght, in whose vllage hee founde wrought golde, amountyng to the weyght of seuen thousande Castellans.

Of Battes as byg as *Tuttle doories*, which sometyme byte men in the nyght in theyl sleepe, whose byting is also venomous, but is healed with water of the sea, or by cauterization, as are also the woundes of venomous arrowes.

Of the Ilande of *Cannafistula*, and a towne of syue hundred houses, whose kyng *Abenamachei* was taken, and his arme cutte of in the syght.

Of trees of exceeding bygnesse and heighthe, and howe kyng *Abibeiba* had his pallace in the toppe of a tree, from the which he was inforced to descend and entreate of peace.

A. 16.

The

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The contentes of the booke

The contentes of the fyfth booke. Fol.75.

Howe kyng Abraib a slue a captayne of the Spaniardes, and caused the kynges to rebell: also, howe they were put to flight, and many of theyr men slayne.

Of syue kynges which attempted a newe conspiracie with a hundred great Canoas, and syue thousande men, and howe theyr intent was bewrayed by a woman, and preuented: also, howe *Rodericus Colmenaris* sacked the village of *Tichiri*, & hung the kyng thereof, with foure of his chiese rulers, and commaunded them to be shottc throughe with arrowes.

The contentes of the sixt booke. Fol.77.

Howe *Vaschus* with his confederates, sent *Johannes Quicedus* and *Colmenaris* from *Dariena* to *Hispaniola*, and from thence to Spayne to the kyng, for a thousand men to passe ouer the mountaynes to the golden regions, and what miseries they suscyned in that viage: also of the death of *Valdinua*, *Zamudus*, and *Fogeda*.

Of the prosperous viage of *Ancisus*, and howe God wrought miracles by the simple sayth of a mariner: also, howe God respecteth chyfancie of sayth for zeales sake, and howe one religion turned into another, holdeth styl many thinges of the fyfth.

Howe many of the Barbarians were baptised by reason of the miracles, and howe they rewarded the priestes by whom they were baptised.

Howe *Ancisus* shortly after his arryall in Spayne, resorted to the court, and made his complaynt to the kyng of chisolencie of *Vaschus*, wherevpon the kyng gaue sentence against him, and how apt the Barbarous nations are to embraze the Christian sayth.

The contentes of the seventh booke. Fol.81.

Howe *Quicedus* and *Colmenaris* the procuratours of *Dariena*, were honourably enterteyned at the court, and brought to the kynges presence, and howe theyr complexion was chaunged by alteration of the ayre.

Howe *Petrus Arias*, a noble man, was elected gouernour and Lieuetenant of *Dariena*, and howe other of the court laboured for the same office: also, howe the bishop of *Burges* spake to the kyng in his behalfe.

Howe *Petrus Arias* had a thousande and two hundred soule

ppers

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

dyuers appoynted him at the kynges charges, and of the kynges custome house in the citie of *Ciuite*, called the house of the contractes of *India*.

Howe a great number of *Spaniardes* proffered them selues to goe at theye owne charges, and of a restraint made that no straunger myght passe without the kynges licence: also, howe the aucthor reprocheth *Aloisius Cadamustus*, a wryter of the *Portugales* viages.

Howe *Petrus Arias* shortly after his departure from *Ciuite*, lost two of his shippes, and was dryuen backe agayne by tempest, and howe beyng newly furnyshed, he passed the Ocean with more prosperous wyndes.

The thryd viage of *Vincentius Pinzonius*, and howe he came to the regions of *Paria*, where encountryng with thinhabitauntes, he put them fyrt to flyght, but after fallyng to intreatie of peace, they gaue him great plentie of golde, and abundance of masculine frankensence, with dyuers other princely presentes.

Of the great multitude of *Popingiates* whiche are in the region of *Paria*, and howe thnhabitours are apparelled: also, of the syue kynges that mape a league of friendshyp with *Vincentius*.

Howe *Vincentius* sayled Eastwarde by the tracte of the region of *Paria*, vntyl he came to the pount of that long lande, which the aucthor supposeth to be the great Ilande *Atlantike*. wherof *Cap. 5. August.* the olde wryters make mention.

The contentes of the viii. booke. Fol. 86.

A Contention betweene the *Castilians* and *Portugales*, as concerning the diuision of the new founde landes, and howe the controuerrie was fynished by the bishop of Rome.

Howe *Don Christopher* the governour of the Ilande of *Sancti Iohannis*, was slayne by the *Cantballes*, and the bishop put to flyght: also, of the other bishops of the Ilandes.

Howe the *Cantballes* of the Ilande of *Santa Crux*, slue and ate a kyng, with certayne of his men, beyng friendes to the Christians, and made faggottes of theye bones, and hymne quarrelling with our men, theye put them to silence.

Da. III.

The

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The contentes of the booke

The contentes of the ix. booke. Fol. 87.

Off the matueylous fruitfulnesse of the regions of *Beragua*, *Vraba*, and *Dariena*, and of the dyuers kyndes of trees and fruities: also, of the pleasant taste of lwynes fleshe, beynge fedde with the fruities of *Mirobalane* trees.

DOf Lions and Tygers, and other wylde beastes, and of a beast of straunge fourme.

DOf the ryuers of the gulf of *Vraba*, as the ryuer of *Dariena* and *Rio Grandis*, and howe the great serpentes called *Crocodiles*, are founde in other ryuers besyde *Nilus* in *Egypt*: also, howe thauclhour of this booke was sent Ambassadour to the Soldane of *Alcayr* in *Egypt*.

DOf the Portugales navigations, and of the ryuer *Seneg* found by them to bee a chanell of *Nilus*: also, of the multitude of byuds and foules being in the maryshes of *Dariena*.

A A phylosophicall discourse of the originall and generation of sprynges and ryuers, and of the breadth of the lande diuyding the North and South Ocean.

DOf the great ryuer *Maragnonus*, and of the earthly Paradise, and how sprynges are engendred by conuertion of ayre into water.

DOf the often fall of rayne vnder the Equinoctiall line, and of the pores of the sea opened by the South wnydes.

DOf the great ryuers of *Canais*, *Ganges*, *Danubius*, and *Eridanus*, famous to the olde wnyters, and howe certayne ryuers runnyng through the caues of the earth, breaue sooth into spryngs a farre of.

The contentes of the x. booke. Fol. 91.

Howe the newe founde landes discouered by the Spanwards in the West Ocean, are eyght tymes bygger then *Italie*, besyde that which the Portugales possesse, and of the cardes of the sea matwen by *Colonius* and *Amtricus Vesputius*.

The order of measuryng the lande, and howe a league containeth fourre myles by sea, and buechree by lande.

The Nauigation of *Iohannes Dias*, and of the sundry elevacions of the pole sturre.

DOf the Lande of *Boiuca* or *Agnaneo*, and of the spryng whose water being drunke, causeth olde men to looke young.

How *Nunes* and his sondryers were so oppresed with fayne,

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

wher, that they were driven to eate mangie dogges, Toades, and dead men, and howe a brach made of a dogge skynne, was sold for many peecees of golde.

The Contentes of the booke of
the thyrd Decade.

The contentes of the fyfth booke. Fol. 94.

Of the desperat adventure and good fortune of *Vasibus*, and howe with a hant yed fourtyscore and ten men, hee brought thar to nasse for the whiche *Petrus Arias* was sent with a thousand and two hundred fre the louldyrs.

Howe *Iron* serueth for more necessary vses then golde, and howe superfluities hyder libertie.

Howe *Vasibus* in one conflicte slue sixe hundred Barbarians with theyp kynges, and howe he founde the house of kyng *Queribus* infected with vnumwall l: chery, commaundyng that the kyng and fourtie such as he kept for that purpose, should bee gyuen for a pray to his dogges which he vsed to serue in the warres agaynst these naked people.

Of a region of blacke Moores, and howe *Vasibus* came to the topes of the mountaynes, whare gyving thankes to God, hee behelde the newe South Ocean, never before seene nor knowne to men of our world.

Howe *Vasibus* put kyng *Chiapes* to flyght, and after made a league of friendshyp with him, and how the kyng gaue him. iiiii. hundred poundes weyght of wrought golde.

Howe kyng *Coquera* wa: 3 put to flyght, who also being receyued to friendshyp, gaue *Vasibus* sixe hundred and fyftee poundes weyght of wrought golde.

Of the gulf called *Sinus S. Michaelis*, beyng full of inhabited Ilandes, and of the manly courage and godly zeale of *Vasibus*: also, of the rysyng and fallyng of the South sea.

Howe kyng *Tunacibus* beyng driven to flyght and afterwarde reconciled, gaue *Vasibus* sixe hundred and fourtie peecees of golde, and two hundred and fourtie of the greatest and fairest pearles, and howe the kyng caused his men to sythe for pearlz.

Act. iii.

¶

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The contentes of the booke

Of the Ilande called Margaritea Dives, and of the abundance of sayne and great pearles founde therein.

Of habitable regions vnder the Equinoctiall line, and of the Portugales nauigations to the Antipodes, inhabiting the spic and syrie degree of the South pole: also, a declaracion of Antipodes, and of the starres about the South pole.

The contentes of the seconde booke. Fol. 101.

Of the maner of syþing for pearles, and of the thre kyndes thereof: also, dyuers other questions concerning pearles.

Of the multitude of the hell syþes wherein pearles are engendred and founde in maner in all places in the South sea, and of abundance of golde founde almost in every house: also, howe the treasurie of nature is in those coastes, and of the golde mynes of Dariena.

Howe kyng Teaocha gaue Vasabus. xx. poundes weyght of wrought golde, and two hundred pearles: also, of desartes full of wylde beastes, and howe Vasabus was troubled with great heate in the moneth of Nouember.

Howe a dogge Tyger was taken, and his whelpes tyed in theynes and torn in peeces: also, how Vasabus gaue iiiii. kynges to his dogges to be devouted.

Of the use of dogges in theyw warres, and of the fiercenesse of the Caniballes.

How kyng Bononiana fauoured the Christians, & gaue Vasabus xx. pound weyght of wrought golde: also, his oration to Vasabus.

A summe shewing great plentie of golde in the regions of the South sea, and of the traauayles which olde souldiers are able to susteyne.

The contentes of the thryd booke. Fol. 105.

How kyng Buchibue a submitted hym selfe to Vasabus, & sent him certayne besselles of golde: also, how kyng Chionus sent him xxx. dyshes of pure golde.

Howe Iron serueth for more necessary uses then golde: also, an example of the lyfe of our fyfth parentes.

Howe kyng Pocchorrofa submitted hym selfe, and gaue Vasabus sytientie pounde weyght of wrought golde: also, how Tumanama the great kyng of the golden regions toward the South sea, is taken prysoner: lykewyse howe he gaue Vasabus

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

xxiiij. pounde weyght of pure and wrought golde, and his noble men. iij. pounds weyght of golde.

Of the cause of vehement wyndes neere unto the Equinoctiall lyne, and of the coloure of the earth of the golden mynes.

Of the large and fruitefull playne of Zauana, and of the ryuer Comogrus: also howe kyng Comogrus, baptised by the name of Charles, gaue *Vaschus*, xx. pounde weyght of wrought golde.

Of the good fortune of *Vaschus*, and howe he was turned from Goliath to *Elizeus*, & from *Anteus* to *Hercules*, & with what facilitie the Spaniardes shall hereafter obtayne great plentie of golde and pearles.

Of the Spaniardes conquestes, and fiercenesse of the Canibales: also an exhortation to Christian princes to set forwarde Christes religion.

The contentes of the fourth booke. Fol. iij.

The fourth viage of Colonus the Admiral from Spayne to Hispaniola, and to the other Ilandes and coastes of the firme lande: also of the florshyng Ilande Guanassa.

Of the seuen kyndes of Date trees, wylde vines, and Mirobalanes: also of byrdes and foules.

Of people of goodly stature whiche use to paynt theyr bodies, and of the swyft course of the sea from the east to the west: also of fresshe water in the sea.

Of the large regions of *Paria*, *Os Draconis*, and *Quiriquana*, and of great Tortoyses and reedes: also of the fourre fruitefull Ilandes called *Quatuor Tempora*, and xii. Ilandes called *Limonares*.

Of sweete sanguines and holosome ayre, and of the region *Quiqui*, and the hauen *Cariai* or *Mirobalanus*: also of certayne ciuil people.

Of trees growyng in the sea after a straunge sort, and of a straunge kynde of Monkies, whiche inuade men, and seyght with wylde Bores.

Of the great gulf of *Cerabaro* replenished with many fruitefull Ilandes, and of the people whiche weare cheynes of golde made of ouches, wrought to the similitude of bynders wylde beastes and foules.

Of syue villages whiche inhabitauntes gene them selues one to geathering of golde, and are paynted, vying to wearre garlandes.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The contentes of the booke

garnement of Lions and Tygers clawes : also of seuen ryuers, in al the which is founde great plentie of golde, and where the plentie of gold ceaseth.

Of certayne people whiche paynt theyr bodyes, and couer theyr priuie members with shelles, hauyng also plates of gold hangyng at theyr nosethylls.

Of certayne woornies, whiche beynge engendred in the seas neere about the Equinoctial, eate holes in the shippes, and howe the Admirals shippes were destroyed by them.

Howe the king of Beragua entretayned the Lieuetenaunt, and of the great plentie of golde in the ryuer of Duraba, and in al the regions there about, also in rootes of trees and stones, and in maner in al ryuers.

Howe the Lieuetenaunt and his company woulde haue cre-
ted a colonie besyde the ryuer of Beragua, if it was repulsed by thin-
habitauntes.

Howe the Admiral fel into the handes of the Barbarians of
the Iland of *Jamaica*, where he liued miserably the space of tenne
monethes, and by what chaunce he was sauued and came to the
Ilande of *Hispaniola*.

Of holsome regions, temperate ayre, and continual spryng
at the whole yere : also of certayne people whiche honour golde
reliously, duryng theyr golden haruest.

Of the mountaynes of Beragua, beynge syxtie myles in length,
and higher then the cloudes : also the discription of other moun-
taynes and regions thereabout, comparyng the same to Italy.

Colonus his opinion as touchyng the supposed continent and
ioyning of the north and south Ocean : also of the breadth of the
sayde continent or firme lande.

Of the regions of *Vraba* & *Beragua*, and the great ryuer *Ma-
ragnonus*, and the ryuer of *Dabaiba* or *Sancti Iohannis* : also of cer-
taine maryshes and desolate wavyes, and of Dragons and Cro-
codiles engendred in the same.

Of xx. golden ryuers about *Dariena*, and of certayne preci-
ous stones, especially a Diamonde of marueilous byggnesse
bought in the province of *Paria*.

Of the heroical factes of the *Spaniardes*, and howe they
conquerre exēminate pleasures : also a similitude prouing great
plentie

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

plentie of golde and precious stones.

The contentes of the first booke. Fol. 112.

The nauigation of Petrus Arias fro m Spayne to Hispaniola and Dariena, and of the Ilandes of Canarie and of the Islands of Madanino, Guadalupe, and Galante.

Of the sea of hearbes, & mountaynes covered with snow: also of the swyft course of the sea towards the West.

Of the ryuer Gaira, the region Caramairi, and the port Cartago, and Sancta Martha: also of Americus Vespuinus, and his expert cunnynge in the knowledge of the carbe, compasse, and quadrant.

How the Canibales assayed Petrus Arias with his whole nauie, and shot of theyr venomous arrowes euen in the sea, also of theyr houses and housholde stuffe.

How Gonsalus Ouidius founde a Saphire bygger then a goose egge: also Emerodes, Calcidonies, Jaspers, and Amber of the mountaynes.

Of woodz of Brasyle trees, plentie of gold, and marchautes of metals, founde in the regions of Caramairi, Gaira, and Saturma: also of a straunge kynde of marchautes exercised among the people of Zumi.

That the region of Caramairi is lyke to an earthly Paradise, & of the fruitfull mountaynes and pleasaunt gardens of the same.

Of many goodly countreis made desolate by the fiercenesse of the Canibales, and of divers kyndes of bread made of rootes: also of the maner of plantyng the roote of Lucca, whose iuise is deadly poysone in the Ilandes, and without hurt in the continent or sygne lande.

Of certayne golden ryuers, Hartes, wylde Boones, soules, gossampine, whyte marble, and holsome ayre: also of the great ryuer Maragnonus, descending from the mountaynes couered with snowe, called Serra Neusta.

How Petrus Arias wasted certayne Ilandes of the Canibales, & how by the swyft course of the sea, his shypes were caried in one night fourtie leagues beyonde the stimation of the best pilotes.

The contentes of the sixt booke. Fol. 114.

Of sundry opinions why the sea runneth with so swyft a course from the East to the West, and of the great gulfes

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The contentes of the booke

the North part of the sygne lande.

The viage of Sebastian Cabot, from England to the frosen sea, and howe beynge repulson with Isle in the maneth of July, he sa-
lef farre Clestantwe.

Of people apparelled with beastes skinnes, and how Beares
take sythes in the sea, and eate them.

How Sebastian Cabot, after that he had discouered the lande
of Baccalaoz or Baccallearum, was called out of Englande into
Spane, where he was made one of the assistance of the com-
playe of the affayres of India, and of his second viage.

Of the Ilande Fortis, and howz a great soule as bygge as a
Storke lyghted in the gournours shyp: also howe he arryued
at Dariena with the kinges nauie.

Howe Vaschus receyued the new gouvnoir, and of habita-
ble regions under the Equinoctiall;

How Petrus Arias the new gouvnoir distributed his armie
to conquere the South regions ryche in golde, and to erect new
colonies in the same.

Of the ryche golde mynes of Dabala, and of the expedition
agaynst the kyng of that region.

Of the violent course of the sea from the East to the West,
and of the difficult saplyng agaynst the same.

Of the pestiferous and unhollome ayre of Santa Maria An-
tiqua in Dariena, and how the Spaniardes were of necessarie en-
forced to plant theyr synt colonie and habitation there.

Of the cause of the varietie of regions lyng all under one de-
gree or paralel, and by what meanes the Sonne beames are
cause of seruent heate.

Of toades and flees engendred of moppes of water, and of a
house set on syre with lyghetyng.

Of a Dogge devoured of a Crocodile, and of venomous bi-
ting of great Barts: also of Lions, Tigers, & other wilde beastes.

How in these regions all fourre footed beastes growe to a big-
ger quanticie then they whiche were of þ synt biode: also of cer-
taine trees of whose planckes if shypes be made, they are safe
from the wormes called Brims or Bissas.

Of a tree whose wood is present poysone þt be only borne a-
boute, and of an heate that is a pestilencie agaynst the same.

Of

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Of the ryche Ilandes of the south sea, and of certayne expositions agaynst the Canibales.

The contentes of the .vii. booke .Fol. 130.

The particular description of the Ilande of Hispaniola, and of the ryche Iland called Margarites Dives, lyng in the South sea: also of the great abundance of bygge pearlles founde in the same.

Howe the auctoure compareth Hispaniola to the earthly Paradise, and howe it farre excelleth Italy in fertilitie and temperate ayre.

Of the fyft inhabitaunors of Hispaniola, and of the Ilandes of Canarie.

Howe thinahabitantes of Hispaniola in theyr songes and rhymes had certayne prophesies that apparelled men shoulde come to theyr countrey, and bryng them into seruitude, and of theyr familiaritie with sptridges: also howe those sptridges haue no more appeared to them since they were baptised.

Of the p[er]f[ect] expertenesse in swymmyng, and of theyr delicate Serpentes, byrdes, foules, and Popingiays.

Of the fourme and situation of Hispaniola neare the Equinoctiall, and howe colde is in some place thereof accidentall, and not by the situation of the region.

Of the Oren and Swyne of exceedingyng bygnesse, and of careys of wheat as bygge as a mans arme in the brawne: also howe the Swyne are fedde with Mirobalanes, &c.

Of plentie of golde, Brasyle, Pastix, Gossampyne, Elec[tarum], & of thincmodities of intemperate regions.

Of dyuers languages in the Ilande, and howe the prouinces are diuided into regions.

Howe Andreas Moralis sayled into a daungerous and darke caue within the rocke of a mountayne, and of, whole ryuers devoured of suche caues: also of the conflyct of the waters.

Of a standyng poole in the toppe of an h[igh] mountayne: & how færne and bhamble bushes growe onely in colde regions

The Contentes of the .viii. booke .Fol. 135.

Of a great lake or standyng poole of swwe and salte water, and of the sea fyshes in the same in the mynd lande of the Ilande: also of devouryng fyshes called Tiburon.

Of

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The contentes of the booke

Of the ryuers falling into the lakes, and of .cc. sprynges
in the space of a furlong.

A marueilous hystoyle of a kyng Stryken dumbe and lame
by a myacle, and of the Indian language.

Howe such as are drowned in the lake, are never cast by
agayne, and of the Ilande Guarizaca in the myddest of a stand-
yng lake: also of a lake of freshe water, and an other of salt
and freshe water.

Of a large playne of two hundred myles in length, and anoth-
er of an hundred and twentie.

Of the marueilous fyshe or monster of the sea, called *Manati*,
or *Matum*, fydde with mans handes, and howe he cargeth men
ouer the lake.

Of the mountaynes, bales, hilles, playnes, and ryuers of
Hispaniola, and howe golde is founde in all mountaynes, and
golde and fyshe in all ryuers.

Of saltie bayes, and howe the ryuers haue they increase from
the caues of the mountaynes: also howe there is no hurtfull
beast in the Ilande.

Of the pleasures of *Hispaniola*, and of the region of *Cotobi*
wel inhabited, & situate in a plaine in the topes of mountaynes
reaching to the cloudes.

Of moderate colde in the mountaynes, and of feare of mar-
ueilous bygnesse.

Howe pure and massie golde is founde in the region of *Coty*
or *Cotobi*, and that the vaine of gold is a lyuyng tree: also of the
rootes, branches, and floures of the same, and howe certayne
caues are susteyned with pyllers of golde.

What gold is brought yerele from *Hispaniola* into Spaine,
and of the saltie of the mountaines, being as hard as stones, and
cleare as crystall: also sprynges of saltie, freshe, & soure water.

Of certayne wylde men, lyuing in caues and demes without
any certayne language, and of their marueilous swiftnes a foote.

Of pytche of the rocke, and two kyndes of trees, and of the
leafe of a tree used in the crede of paper: also howe thinhabitants
thyke that the Christians can make those leaues speake and dis-
clo'e all secrete.

Of a strong coloure made of the juice of a certayne apple,
and

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

mo of the hearbe whose smoke is popson.

The contentes of the ninth booke. Fol. 142.

Of the kindes of frutes wherewith the inhabitauntes of Hispaniola lyued fyrl, and how they came to the knowledge of Iucca: also how Ceres fyrl founde Wheate and Barley in Egypt.

Why theyr kynges are called by divers names, and by what names they salute the kynges chyldyn when they are borne.

How they make theyr testamente, and how certayne of the kynges wyues and concubines are buried with them.

Of the variable motions of the elementes in Hispaniola, and where it rayneth but little, and where muche.

Of the colonies and villages that the Spaniardes haue buil-
ed in Hispaniola, and of the other Ilandes abouē the same.

Of a syryng, whiche rymyng vnder the sea from Hispaniola, healeth foorth in the Iland of Arethusa; also of the habitable regions vnder the Equinoctiall, and of the ryche golde mynes of the Ilande of Cuba.

Of the Gummie called *Animæ Album*, and of the Canibales, also wherby it was thought that there were Ilandes of women.

Of hony founde in trees and rockes, and of the generation of great Tortoyses, and of theyr egges.

The contentes of the tenth booke. Fol. 146.

Of the expedition agaynst the kyng of the Ilande Dites, in the South sea, and howe after fourre conflictes, submitting hym selfe, he gaue our men an hundred & ten pounde weyght of great pearles: also howe he agreed to paye yeerely a hundred pounde weyght of pearles for a tribute.

Howe arres and hachettes are more esteemed then golde, or pearles, and of great plentie of Hartes and Cunnies: also howe the kyng of Dites and his familie were baptised.

Of pearles of great pryse, and howe Paule the Bishop of Rome bought a pearle for fourre and fortie thousand ducades.

Divers opinions of the generation of pearles, and of a hundred pearles founde in one shel fyshe: also of the birth of pearles.

Of the regions of the East syde of the gulf of Yraba, and of the originall of the Canibales.

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

The contentes of the booke

Of certayne circumcised people which haue the knowledge of letters and use of booke, and what chanced of the captaynes which Petrus Arias sent foorth diuers wayes : also howe John Solisius was slayne of the Canibales, and of theyz fiercenesse.

Howe John Pontius was repulsed of the Cambales, and of the lewde behauour of John Aiora.

Of the variable fortune of Gonsalus Badaocius, and howe after he had geaithered great ryches of gold, he had the ouerthow, and was spoyled of all.

Of the golden region of Coiba Dites, and how theyz slauies are marked in the face.

Of the Ilandes of the South sea, and of the regions from whence the Portingales fetche theyz spyces.

Of a straunge kynde of sowlyng, and of the trees that beare Gourdes.

Of the later opinions as touching the swift course of the Ocean towarde the West, and of the continent of sygne lande : also of the viage from the newe landes to Spayne.

Of the golde mynes of Dariena, and of the maner of geathering of golde in the same : also of the dropisie of couetousnesse which is not satisfied with ryches.

For the contentes of the booke of the Ilandes of the West Indies seas, reade the margent notes of the same.

FINIS.

(4)

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

R. E. To the Reader.



Lthough among dyuers which haue written of the Ocean and VVest Indies, there is none to be compa-
red to Peter Martyr of An-
gleria, in declaryng by phi-
losophicall discourses the
secrete causes of naturall
affecktes, both as touchyng the lande, the
sea, the starres, and other straunge workes of na-
ture: yet forasmuch as of later dayes those coun-
trēys haue been better knowne and searched,
and dyuers such particuler and notable thinges
founde, as are conteyned in the histories of later
writers, among the number of whom, Conzalus
Ferdinandus Ouedus (whom learned Carda-
nus compareth to the ancient writers) is doubt-
lesse the chiefe, I haue therefore thought good
to ioyne to the Decades of Peter Martyr, cer-
taine notable thinges which I haue geathered
out of his booke, intituled the Summarie or a-
bridgement of his generall hystorie of the west
Indies, written in the firme lande of the same, in
the citie of Sancta Maria Antiqua in Dariena
(where he dwelt & was gouernor many yēeres)
and dedicated to Themperours maestic, as may
appeare by the Epistle folowyng.

Bb.1.

To

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Gon, Fer. Oued,

To the most hygh and myghtie prince Charles, the fyft of
that name, Emperor of Rome, Kynz of Spaine, &c of the two
Cicilie, of both the sydes of the streyght of Faro, Kynz of
Hierusalem and Hungarie, Duke of Burgonie, and Earle of
Flaunders, Lord and inheritor of the firme lande
and Ilandes of the VVest Ocean. &c. Gon-
zalus Ferdinandus Ouedus, his most
humble seruaunt, wysheth
health and perpetu-
all felicitie.



He thinges which principally pre-
serue and mayutayne the woxkes of
nature in the memories of men, are
hystories and bookees composed
of the same: among the whiche certes
those are esteenied most true and au-
tentynke, which haue been wrytten by
wyttie and expert men, well trauey-
led in the wrold, as saythfull witnes-
ses of such thinges as they haue partly seene, and been partly in-
formed by credible persons. Of this mynde and opinion was
Plinie, who better then any other aucthor hath witten in. xxvii.
bookees all that parteyneth to the naturall historie, conteyned all
in one volume, dedicated to Vespasian Thumperour: Wherin, as
a prudent historiographer, he declareth such thinges as hee had
heard, attributing the second auctoritie to such as he had redde in
aucthours that wrote before him: And chydly ioynd to the same
hystorie, such thinges as he him selfe had seene, as most certayne
testimoni. Whose example I folowyng, will in this my brefe
summarie, reduce and represent to your maiesties memorie such
thinges as I haue seene in your Empyre of the West Indies,
aswell in the Ilandes as in the firme lande of the Ocean sea,
where I haue serued now more then twelue yeeres in the place
of surueyer of the golde mynes, by the commandement of the
Catholike kyng Don Fernando, the fyft of that name, and graund-
father unto your maiestie, to whom God gaue great fame and
glorie: Since whose death also I haue lyketyme serued, and
grust

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

trust whyle the rest of my lyse yet remayneth, to serue your maestie, as shall please you to commaunde. As touchyng whiche thinges, and suche other lyke, I haue moxe largely written in an hystoric begun asdone as my age was ryte to take such matters in hande: Wherin furthermore I haue made mention of suche thinges as haue chaunced in Spayne, from the yeere 1494. unto this tyme: addyng also therunto suche thinges worthy memorie, as I haue obserued in other realmes and prouinces where I haue travayled, and haue lykewyse particularly wryten the lyues and worthy actes of the catholyke Princes of famous memorie Don Ferdinando, and Lady Elizabeth his wyfe, to theyr last dayes. After whose fruition of heauenly Paradyse, I haue noted such thinges as haue chaunced in your most fortunate succession: not omittynge particularly to wryte a large booke of suche thinges as haue seemed most worthy to bee noted, as touching your maesties Indies. But so al much as that volume remayne ih in the citie of San. Dominico, in the Ilande of Hispaniola, where I dwelle, and am placed in houisholde, with wyfe, chyldren, and famylie, I haue brought no more with me of that my wryting, then I beare in memorie, determinynge (notwithstanding) for your maesties recreation, to make a brefe rehear-sall of certayne notable thinges, wherof I haue moxe largely entreated in my sayd generall hystoric, and such as may seeme most worthy to be redde of your maestie: Of the which, although a great parte haue been wryten by other, who haue also seeme the same, yet perhappes they are not so exactly and particularly described as of mee, so al muche as in maner all that trauayle into these Indies haue greater respect to luker and gaynes, then diligently to search the workes of nature, whervnto I haue ben ever naturally inclined, & haue therfore with all possible endeouour applyed myne eyes & intelligence to fynde the same. And this present Summarie shall not be contrary to dyuers from my larger hystoric, wherein (as I haue sayde) I haue moxe amply declared these thinges: but shal onely more brefely expresse the effect thereof, vntyl such tyme as God shall restore me to myne owne house, where I may accomplayshe and fynde the my sayde generall hystoric. Whervnto to gyue the fyrt principle, I say, that Don Christopher Colonus (as it is well knownen) beying the fyrt. Comitall of

Bb.ii. this

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

this Indis, discouered the same in the dayes of the Catholyke
kynge Don Ferdinand, and the lady Elizabeth his wyfe, graund-
father and graundmother unto your maiestie, in the yere 1491.
and came to Barzalona in the yere 1492. wth the fyfth Indians,
and other shewes and proothes of the great ryches and notice of
this west Empire: The which gyft and benefite was suche, that
it is vnto this day one of the greatest that euer any subiecte or
seruante hath done for his prince or countrey, as is manifest
to the whole wold. And to say the truthe, this shall doubtlesse
bee so commodious and profitable vnto the whole realme of
Spayne, that I repute him no good Castilian or Spanyarde
that doeth not recognise the same. And (as I haue sayde be-
fore) sozalimuche as in my sayde generall historie I haue more
largely intreated of these thinges, I intende at this present on-
ly briesly to rehearste certayne especiall thinges, the whiche
surely are very fewe in respecte of the thousandes that myght be
sayde in this behalfe. Fyfth therefore I will speake somewhat
of the nauigation into these parties, then of the generation of
the nations which are founde in the same, with theyr rytes, cu-
stomes, and ceremonies: also of beastes, soules, byrdes, wo-
mes, fyshes, seas, riuers, spaynges, trees, plantes, hearbes,
and dyuers other thinges, whiche are engendered both on the
lande and in the water. And sozalimuche as I am one of thoder
and company of them that are appoynted to returne into these
regions to serue your maiestie, if therefore the thinges con-
tyned in this booke shall not be distincte in suche order as I promi-
sed to persourme in my greater woork, I desyre your maiestie
to haue no respect herevnto, but rather to consider the noueltie of
such straunge thinges as I haue herein declared, whiche is the
chiese ende that moued mee to wryte: Protestyng, that in this
summarike I haue written the truthe of suche thinges as came
to my remembraunce, wherof not onely I my selfe can testifie,
but also dyuers other worthy and credibl men, whiche haue been
in those regions, and are now present in your maiesties courte.
And thus it shall suffise to haue sayde thus much vnto your mai-
estie, in maner of a propheme vnto this present woork, whiche I
most humbly desyre your maiestie as thankfullly to accept, as I
haue wryten it faithfully.

Of

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Of the ordinary nauigation from Spayne
to the west Indies.

Bancroft Library



He nauigation which is commonly made from Spayne to the west Indies, is from Siuile, where your maiesie haue your house of contraction for those partes, with also your offycers therevnto partieynynge, of whom the captaynes take theyz passeportz and lycence. The patrones of suche shippes as are appoynted to these vi-
ages, imbarke them selues at *San Luca di Barameda*, where the riuer *Cuadalciber* entred into the Ocean sea, and from hence they follow their course toward the Ilands of Canarie. Of these seuen Ilandes, they commonly touche two, that is, eyther *Grancanaria* or *Gomera*: and here the shippes are furnyshed with freshe wa-
ter, fuell, cheeze, beefe, and suche other thinges, which may seeme requisite to bee added to suche as they byng with them out of Spayne. From Spayne to these Ilandes, is commonly eyght dayes sayling, or little more or lesse, and when they are arryued there, they haue sayled two hundred and fyfe leagues, whiche make a thousand myles, accompting fourre myles to a league, as is their maner to recken by sea. Departing from the sayd Ilandes to follow their course, the shippes tary, rrb. dayes, or a little more or lesse, before they see the fyfth lande of the Ilandes that lye before that whiche they call *La Spagnuola* or *Hispaniola*, and the lande that is commonly fyfth seene, is one of these Ilandes which they call *Ogni sancti Marigalante* (or *Galanta*) *La Desseada* (other-
wise called *Desiderata*) *Matanino*, *Dominica*, *Guadalupea*, *San Christoual*, or some other of the Ilandes, wherof there are a great multitude lyeing about these aforesayde. Yet it sometymes so chaunce, that the shippes passe without the sight of any of the sayd Ilandes, or any other that are within that course, vntill they come to the Ilande of *Sancti Iohannis*, or *Hispaniola*, or *Amadica*, or *Cuba*, whiche are before the other. It may also chaunce that they ouerpass all these lykewyse, vntyll they fall vpon the coastes

Bb.iii.

of

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

of the firme lande. But this chaunceth when the pilot is not well practised in this nauigation, or not perfect in the true cardes. But makynge this viage with experte maryners (whereof there is nowe great plentie) one of the sayde fyfth Ilandes shall euer bee knownen. And from the Ilandes of Canarie to one of the fyfth of these, the distaunce is niene hundred leagues by sayling, or more, and from hence to the citie of sainte Dominike, which is in the Iland of Hispaniola, is a hundred and fyfth leagues: so that from Spayne hitherto, is a thousande and three hundred leagues. Yet soasmuche as sometymes the nauigation proceedeth not so directly, but that it chaunceth to wander euer on the one syde or on the other, we may well say that they haue now sayled a thousand and fyue hundred leagues, and more. And if the nauigation bee slow, by reason of some hynderaunce, it commonly chaunceth to be fyndished in xxxv. or xl. dayes: and this happeneth for the most parte, not accompyng the extremes, that is, eyther of them that haue slowe passage, or of them that arryue in very short tyme: for we ought to consider that which chaunceth most commonly. The returne from those partes to Spayne, is not fyndished without longer tyme, as in the space of fiftie dayes, or a litle more or lesse. Neuerthelesse in this present yere of 1525. there came foure shypes from the Ilande of San Dominico, to sainte Luca in Spayne, in xxv. dayes: But (as I haue sayde) we ought not to iudge of that which chaunceth seldom, but of that which happeneth most ordinarily. This nauigation is very safe, and much vsed, euuen vnto the sayde Iland. And from this to the firme land, the shypes trauerse diuers wapes for the space of fyue, sixe, or seven dayes saylyng, or more, accordyng to the partes or coastes whither they directe theyr viages, soasmuch as the sayde fyfth Ilande is very great and large, and many nauigations and viages are directed to diuers partes of the same: Yet to the firme land, which is nearest to this Ilande, and lyeth directly agaynst San Dominico, the passage is fyndished in the tyme aforesayde. But it shalbe much better to remit all this to the cardes of these nauigations, and the new Cosmographie, of the whiche no partie was knowne to Peolome, or any other of the olde myters.

Qf

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

Of two notable thinges as touching the west
Indies, and of the great rychesse brought
from thence into Spayne.



After my uniuersall discription of the historie of the Indies, there commeth to my remembraunce two thinges chiefly to be noted as touchyng The empire of these West Indies, pertaining to the dominion of your maiestie: and these, besyde the other particulars whereof I have sufficiently spoken, are to be considered as thinges of great importaunce. Whereof, the one is the shottnesse of the way, & with what expedition your maiesties shypes may passe beyonre the mayne firme laude of these Indies, into the new South sea, called *Mare del Sur*, lying beyond the same, & this to thintent to come to the Ilandes where the spices grow, besyde the other innumerable rychesse of your kingdomes & leigniories which confine with the said sea, where are so many people & nations of dyuers tonges & maners. The other thing, is to consider howe innumerable treasures are entred into Spayne by these Indies, as well that which commeth dayly from thence, as also that is continually to be looked for, both of gold & pearle, & other marchaundies, which are first brought into this your realme of Spayne before they are seene of other nations, or traded into other realmes: Whereby not onely this your realme is greatly enriched, but also the benefite thereof redoundeth to the great profitte of other countreys which are neare therewnto. A testimonie of this, are the double ducades which your maiestie haue caused to bee coyned, and are dispersed throughout the whole worlde: But after they are once passed out of this your realme, they neuer returne againe, because they are the best currant mony of the worlde. And therefore, if after they haue been in the handes of straungers, they chaunce to bee returned agayne into Spayne, they come disguised in an other habite, and are diminished of the goodnesse of theyn golde, with the stampe of your maiestie chaunged: So that if it were not for theyn suche defacynge in other realmes for the cause aforesayde, there shold not bee founde so great quantite of fyne golde of the coyne

Bb.iii,

of

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

of any prince in the world as of your maiesties rānd the cause of all this, are your Indies.

Of the mynes of golde, and the maner of working in them.



His particular of the mynes of gold, is a thing greatly to bee noted, and I may much better speake hereof then any other man, forasmuch as there are nowe. xii. yeeres past since I serued in the place of the surueter of þ melting shoppes pertaining to the gold mynes of þ firme land, and was the gouernour of the mynes of

the Catholike kyng Don Ferdinand, after whose departure from this lyfe, I serued long in the same roome in the name of your maiestie: By reason wherof, I haue had great occasion to know how gold is found and wrought out of the mynes, and doe know ryght well þ this land is exceeding rych, having by my accompt, and by the labour of my Indians & slauers, geathered and fyned a great portion of the same, & may therfore the better assygne this by testimony of light. For I am well assured, that in no part of *Castilia del oro*, that is, golden Castile (otherwise called *Beragua*), no man coulde aske mee of the mynes of golde, but that I durst haue bounde my selfe to haue discoured them in the space of ten leagues of the countrey where it shoulde haue been deinaunded me, and the same to be very rych: for I was alowed all maner of charges to make search for the same. And although gold be found in maner every where in these regions of golden Castile, yet ought we not in every place to bestow the travell & charge to geat it out, because it is of lesse quantite and goodnesse in some place then in some. And the myne or beyne which ought to be folowed, ought to be in a place which may stand to laue much of þ charges of the labourers, and for the administration of other necessary thinges, that the charges may be recompenced with gaynes: for there is no doubt but that gold shalbe found more or lesse in every place. And the golde whiche is founde in golden Castile, is very good, & of xxii caratess or better in fynesse. Furthermore, besyde this greate quantite of gold, which I haue sayd to be found in the mynes,

Eden. The decades.
Bancroft Library.

